

**Hua-Miao Archive
Songs and Stories**

Narratives

Narratives which were or are Songs, part 1
The Kha-woman and the Rang-man
About Tigers
Songs M471 to M486
Introduction, Translation, Transcription and Notes

The material in this archive is freely available.
However, we would be most grateful if you would reference the source.

The Hua-Miao Archive
<http://archives.ecs.soton.ac.uk/miao>

Author: R Keith Parsons

Web Site constructed by Dr Stephen Rake
Web Site hosted by the Department of Electronics and Computer Science
University of Southampton

M471

Miao lads go to fetch their brides.

Told by Yang Xiu-gong.

Introduction.

The Miao have a number of songs about creatures called “kha”. These were human beings in form, both male and female, though the latter seemed to predominate. In addition to possessing magical powers, they also ate human flesh and drank human blood. They appear to be the Miao equivalent of the witches of western fairy tales.

The beginning of this story is not told quite clearly. The two young men went to fetch their brides from a distant village. On arrival they discovered that their prospective brides were the only two people who remained alive in the village, all the rest having been devoured by the kha woman.

Many Miao households possessed a mortar for pounding grain. It was a block of solid stone in which a hemispherical hole some six inches in diameter had been cut. The pestle was a heavy iron rod about a foot in length. The distinctive thud of pounding could be heard a considerable distance away.

M471

Miao lads go to fetch their brides.

Told by Yang Xiu-gong.

They say that once upon a time there were two bridegrooms who went to fetch their brides. They reached a place where there had been a village of Miao but they had all been eaten by the kha. Only the two young women were left. The two Miao lads said to the two brides, "What do you do that causes the kha to come?" They said, "It is when we pound the corn that the kha comes". The two bridegrooms said to them, "In that case you girls start pounding corn". So it was that the kha woman arrived.

The kha woman said, "My two nephews, will you strike first, or shall I strike first?" The two Miao lads said, "Auntie, you strike first!" The kha woman thrust with her sword, but the two bridegrooms dodged to either side. Then the two bridegrooms thrust with their swords and cut the kha woman all to pieces. However, the bits of flesh came and adhered together and formed the kha again. The two Miao lads then treated their swords by smearing them with chicken droppings. They attacked again and attacked successfully.

After this they went to find the kha's house. They went and saw two little khas in the house. They enquired, "What is your mother doing?" The two little khas replied, "Our mother has gone to bring meat in a basket and fetch blood in a gourd". The two bridegrooms went and saw a great cavern full of human bones. They went and said to the little khas, "When you are hungry what do you eat?" The two little khas said, "We take these human bones, fit them together and blow at them so they turn into people. Then we eat them". They replied, "In that case put all these bones together, and then you can eat plenty". The two little khas followed this instruction, put them together and blew at them, and they all came to life. The two Miao lads took the little khas and killed them. They then sent the people back each to his own home.

M471

T^u 'ɔ'' ɔ_n l'ɔ' C^ɔ.
 Miao lads go fetch brides.

C_s ɲ_n ɔ_v Y⁻ T''ⁿ Lⁿ ɔ⁻ Y⁻ L^ɔ
 they say that of old there were two classifier

J''⁻ ɔ_n l'ɔ' C^ɔ ɛ_n, ɔ_n t_o
 bridegrooms went fetch brides thus, went reach

Yⁿ J'^o ɔ⁻ Yⁿ ʒ^o 'ɔ'' J''⁻ Cⁿ
 one place there was one village Miao kha eat

T_ɔ T_ɔ. ɛ₋ ɔ⁻ Y⁻ L^ɔ
 done finish. only there were two classifier

5 Tⁿ Cɔ'' T⁻ T_ɔ. Y⁻ L^ɔ T^u
 young women alone finish. two classifier Miao

'ɔ'' C_s Cɛ_o Y⁻ L^ɔ Cɔ'' J''⁻ ɲ_n, ɔ_n
 lads they with two classifier brides said, you

Y⁻ Lⁿ C^ɔ ɛ_v J''⁻ T⁻ L_{nc} T⁻. C_s Y⁻
 do like how then kha presently come. they two

L^ɔ ɲ_n, Jⁿ T̄'^o J^ɔ ɛ_n J''⁻ T⁻
 classifier said, we pound corn thus kha come

T_ɔ. Y⁻ L^ɔ J''⁻ Cɛ_o ɲ_n,
 finish. two classifier bridegrooms with said,

10 Y⁻ Lⁿ, Y⁻ L^ɔ Cɔ'' 'ɔ'' T̄'^o J^ɔ.
 make like, two classifier Miao girls pound corn.

L⁻ J^o J''⁻ T⁻ T_ɔ. Y⁻ J^o J''⁻ ɲ_n, Y⁻
 the woman kha come finish. woman kha said, two

L^ɔ V'', ɔ_n Y⁻ L^ɔ S^u
 classifier nephews, you two classifier first

T''ⁿ L₋ J̄^u S^u T''ⁿ. Y⁻ L^ɔ T^u
 strike or I first strike. two classifier Miao

'ɔ'' ɲ_n, Y⁻ T_i S^u T''ⁿ. J^o J''⁻ L⁻
 lads said, aunt first strike. woman kha throw

- 15 CT³ ɔ₁₁, Y⁻ L^ɓ J['] ɬ₁ Y⁻
sword go, two classifier bridegrooms turn two
- S^{ɔ̃} L₁. Y⁻ L^ɓ J['] L⁻
sides gone. two classifier bridegrooms throw
- CT³ ɔ₁₁, Tⁿ CT^o J^o J['] Y⁻ t^{'u} Y⁻ t['], S^{ɔ̃}.
sword go, cut down woman kha all to pieces away.
- Yⁿ V^{nc} T^v CT['] ɬ₁ L_o Tⁿ ʒ^{nc} Y⁻
but the flesh again come cling together make
- J['] L_{no}. Y⁻ L^ɓ T^v 'ɔ'' ɬ₁ L_{nc}
kha so it is. two classifier Miao lads then take
- 20 CT³ Jⁿ t^{nc} L_o Δ̂ J̄ J['] ɔ₁₁
swords prepare come rub droppings chicken go
- J['] T⁻ L_{nc} J['] S^{ɔ̃}.
cut presently cut away.
- Y⁻ J^ɓ C₃ Y⁻ L^ɓ ɔ₁₁ CT['] J['] CT⁻.
after they two classifier went seek kha house.
- ɔ₁₁ J_o Y⁻ L̄ J['] C^{no} CT⁻ C₃
went see two small kha situated house. they
- Y⁻ L^ɓ C_u T_n, ɔ_n Y⁻ L^ɓ
two classifier ask said, you two classifier
- 25 C^{nc} Y⁻ J̄ J^r L₁. Y⁻ L̄ J['] T_n, Y⁻
mother do what gone. two small kha said, two
- L^ɓ C^{nc} ɔ₁₁ CT['] CT['] T^{''} CT₁ L_{nc}
classifier mother go seek meat in inside basket
- CT_n C^{ɔ̃} T^{''} CT₁ T^{''} L₁. Y⁻ L^ɓ
fill blood in inside gourd gone. two classifier
- J['] ɬ₁ ɔ₁₁ J_o Yⁿ C^{nc} J^{ɔ̃} t⁻
bridegrooms then go see one large bottom cliff
- Y⁻ t^{'ɔ̃} T^ɓ C^ɓ. Y⁻ L^ɓ J['] ɬ₁ ɔ₁₁
bones people. two classifier bridegrooms then go

- 30 CT₀ Y⁻ L̄ J['] ɲ_n, ɲ_n Y⁻ L^{ɔ̃}
 with two small kha said, you two classifier
- ɛ'' T_ɛ ɲ_n Y⁻ L^{ɔ̃} C'' J̄ J^r. Y⁻
 hungry finish you two classifier eat what. two
- L̄ J['] ɲ_n, Y⁻ L^{ɔ̃} ɛ'_{nc} T^u T^{ɔ̃} C^{ɔ̃}
 small kha said, two classifier take the people
- Y⁻ t^{'ɔ̃} Ċ t_{ɔ̃} ɛ^{nc}, t['] J^{ɔ̃} T''
 bones here fit together completed, blow breath on
- ɛ_n, Δ'_n Y⁻ T^{ɔ̃} C^{ɔ̃} T_ɛ, Y⁻ L^{ɔ̃}
 thus, change make people finish, two classifier
- 35 T⁻ L_{nc} C''. C_{ɔ̃} Y⁻ L^{ɔ̃} ɲ_n, Y⁻
 presently eat. they two classifier said, make
- Lⁿ, ɲ_n Y⁻ L^{ɔ̃} t_{ɔ̃} I['] L^{ɔ̃}
 like, you two classifier fit together all
- ɛ^{nc}, T⁻ L_{nc} C'' J_u ɛ^{nc} Y⁻ L̄ J[']
 completed, presently eat is much. two small kha
- t^o Lⁿ Ċ t_{ɔ̃} ɛ^{nc}, t[']
 follow like this fit together completed, blow
- J^{ɔ̃} T'', t['] L^{ɔ̃} T^u ɛ^{nc} L_o T_ɛ Y⁻
 breath on, every one all alive come finish. two
- 40 L^{ɔ̃} T^u 'ɔ̃'' ɛ'_{nc} Y⁻ L̄ J['] CT_u
 classifier Miao lads took two small kha kill
- S^{ɔ̃}. C_{ɔ̃} Y⁻ L^{ɔ̃} T_u T^u J̄ J^r
 away. they two classifier then divided who ever
- ɲ_u J̄ J^r C_u-.
 go who ever house.

M471
Miao lads go to fetch their brides.

Told by Yang Xiu-gong.

Notes.

This song story is recorded in Document H (no. 15, page 7).

M472
The foolish Kha woman.

Told by Yang Xiu-gong.

Introduction.

The first section of this rather bizarre story appears to be a contest between the men and the kha woman. The latter won the first round by solving the problem of the leaking pot, while the men won the final round by disappearing into the sky clinging to the tails of their flying buffalo and bullock. Presumably these were the animals with which they had been ploughing. It is possible that in the original song version there were other rounds besides these two.

The conditions in which the Miao lived meant that lice abounded, and it was not uncommon for people to loosen their garments and shake them vigorously without actually taking them off, in order to relieve the irritation. Some of the offending creatures might even be shaken out in the process. This is what the kha woman ordered the two girls to do, and assumed that the black seeds of millet, which dropped out of the younger girl's clothes, were lice.

The pounder was a heavy wooden contrivance in the form of a cross, used for pounding grain or oil seed.

The episode with the ploughshare is hard to understand, and Yang Xiu-gong could not explain why the kha woman was foolish enough to give the girl in the tree a red-hot ploughshare, or how, indeed, they managed to handle it and pass it one to the other. The girl told the kha woman that she was trapped in the tree, and that the red-hot ploughshare was required somehow to make it possible for the kha woman to climb up the tree and get her down, but just how is not explained. Again in the original song version these matters may well have been made clear.

The final point of the story refers to a particularly virulent variety of stinging nettle which grows under trees. These are said to have sprung from the remains of the kha woman, who though dead, still continues to sting people. These nettles are always called "kha woman". A similar derivation of the name is found in song M116.

The foolish kha woman.

Told by Yang Xiu-gong.

They tell a story that once upon a time there was a Miao family. Father and son went out ploughing, and when mother had got the morning meal ready she took it out to them. As she was going along the road she met a kha woman who took her and ate her. The kha woman then took the morning meal and carried it for the father and son to eat. Before she arrived, father and son realized that she was not mother but a kha woman. So when they had eaten their food, father took a pot with a cracked bottom, and gave it to the kha woman to take and dip up water for a drink. The kha woman went to dip up the water, but though she dipped assiduously she got nothing. There was a crow on the branch of a tree which called and said, "A, a, a, pick some lily leaves and seal it". So the kha woman realized and picked lily leaves and sealed it. Having dipped the water, she was about to hunt down the father and son, but the father and son took hold of the tail of the buffalo and the tail of the bullock and climbed away up into the sky.

The kha woman returned to the home of the man and his son. At home there were still two members of the family, two daughters, left. In the evening the kha woman said, "You two sisters, whichever one has no lice, that one shall sleep with me!" The kha woman made them shake out the lice to see which one had any. The older sister was dull-witted but the younger was intelligent. The younger sister had hidden a handful of millet in her clothes, which came pattering out, but the older sister had nothing at all. So the kha woman slept with the elder sister. They slept until midnight when the kha woman took the elder sister and ate her. The younger sister heard and said, "Auntie, I want to go outside". The kha woman said, "I will not let you go". She said, "Auntie, if you are afraid that I shall go away, then take a length of rope and tie it on to me, so I can go out". The kha woman took a rope and tied it, and the Miao girl went out. She untied the rope and tied it to the fixing of the pounder, and climbed to the top of a tree.

The next day the kha woman brought out her sister's intestines to wash them. When she saw this she began to cry in the top of the tree, and her tears fell down on to the kha woman's hand. The kha woman looked up and called to her to come down, but she said,

"Having reached the rock it has caught me,
Having reached the tree it holds me.
So I cannot come".

The kha woman said, "In that case I will climb up". The orphan girl said, "If you want to climb up, well in our loft there is a small jar of fat, you bring it and smear on the bowl of the tree then you will be able to climb up". The kha woman went and brought the fat and smeared it on, and of course she could not climb up. The orphan girl said, "Below our house is a ploughshare, you get it and heat it until it is very red, then bring it to me. If you open your mouth and look up you will be able to climb up". The kha woman went and took the ploughshare, heated it until it was very red and took it to the orphan girl. Then she stretched back her head and looked up. The orphan girl said, "Now open your mouth". The kha woman opened her mouth and the orphan girl let the ploughshare fall down and burnt the kha woman to death there at the foot of the tree. Then the Miao girl called to her father and her brother to hold out the big basket and catch her up in the sky.

Nowadays in speaking of nettles, people call them "kha woman" still.

J° J'⁻ ɿⁿ J" T̄.
kha woman not wise.

C₃ ɿₙ J" T" ɿᵥ Y⁻ T'ⁿ Lⁿ ɿ- Yⁿ Λₙ
they say story that of old there was one family

'ɿ", Y⁻ Lᵇ tʳ Tᵘ ɿ" [ⁿᵒ Tⁿ
Miao, two classifier father son went plough land

L₄. Lᵇ Cⁿᶜ Y⁻ [ʳ, T̄^{nc} T̄₃,
gone. the mother make breakfast ready finish,

Lᵇ Cⁿᶜ ɿ" S̄^ḡ [ʳ, T̄₃. T'ⁿ
the mother went give breakfast finish. when

5 ɿᵥ ɿ" Vᵥ [̂, ɿ" C[ʳ Lᵇ Y⁻ J° J'⁻. L⁻
that go on road, went meet the kha woman. the

J° J'⁻ [ʳ_{nc} C₃ C" S̄^ḡ. [ʳ_{nc} C₃ Tⁿ
kha woman took her eat away. took her the

[ʳ, Tᵣ ɿ" T" Λₙ 'ɿ" Y⁻ Lᵇ
breakfast carry go to family Miao two classifier

tʳ Tᵘ C" L₄ T̄₃. T'ⁿ ɿᵥ J° J'⁻
father son eat gone finish. when that kha woman

ɿ" ɿⁿ tₒ S̄^ḡ, C₃ Y⁻ Lᵇ tʳ
go not reach yet, they two classifier father

10 Tᵘ J" ɿᵥ ɿⁿ Λ° C₃ Λₙ Cⁿᶜ T̄₃
son know that is not their family mother finish

J" ɿᵥ J° J'⁻ T̄₃. Y⁻ Lⁿ C₃ Y⁻
know that kha woman finish. make like they two

Lᵇ C" V⁻ S̄^ḡ, C₃ Vᵥ [ʳ_{nc} Lᵘ
classifier eat food away, he father took the

J'₃ Tᵘ J̄^ḡ S̄^ḡ, ɿ- T'ⁿ J° J'⁻ [ⁿᵒ
pot cracked bottom away, give to kha woman carry

ɿ" ɿ, Y" Lₒ ɿ". J° J'⁻ ɿ" ɿ, Y",
go dip water come drink. kha woman go dip water,

15 t_r ɿ, T^u ɿ T^o T^u. ɔ- Y^o
continue dipping, all dip not get. there was one

T_v L_n Y⁻ C^{no} V_v Y⁻ C^r CT^u, J₋
classifier crow situated on branch tree, call

ɿ_n, Y⁻ Y⁻ Y⁻ T^u CΔ^u C^r T^u C_r J^o J⁻
said, a a a break leaf lily get plug. kha woman

T⁻ L_{nc} J^u. J^o J⁻ T^u CΔ^u C^r T^u
presently knew. kha woman broke leaf lily get

C_r C_{no}. ɿ, T^u Y^u L_o T_z, C_z
plug so it was. dip get water come finish, she

20 Ā ɔ_u Ŀ[̇] Y⁻ L[̇] t^r T^u. t^r
want go hunt two classifier father son. the

V_v T̄ T^u C^u Y⁻ T_z T⁻ Ct_z, t^r T^u
father cling the buffalo the tail, the son

T̄ T^u C^u V_z T⁻ Ct_z Cⁿ Δ⁻
cling the bullock yellow the tail climb go to

J^u CT^u L_r T_z.
sky gone finish.

J^o J⁻ S^r L_o Δ⁻ L_u 'ɔ^u T^u 'ɔ^u
kha woman return come go to Miao man Miao lad

25 ɔ_n C_u- V_v C_u- C_z Λ_n ɔ- Y⁻
plural house. at house their family had two

L[̇] Ŀ[̇] 3 C^{no} C_u- S̄. 'ɔ^o CT^u
classifier sisters situated house still. evening

J^o J⁻ ɿ_n, Y⁻ L⁻ Ŀ[̇], ɔ⁻ L[̇] J̄ T_z T^o
kha woman said, two sisters, you two whoever not

ɔ- T̄ J̄ T_z C_u. J̄ J^o T^o.
have lice whoever with me sleep exclamation.

J^o J⁻ C^o ɿ_o. C_z Y⁻ L[̇] C^r'_{no}
kha woman cause they two classifier shake out

30 T̄ C₋ ɔ^o J̄ T_z C^{no} T̄. L[̇]
lice look observe whoever situated lice. The

Y⁻ 3̇ Y⁻ T₁, L³ C^{nc} b₁ J^u T³. L³
elder sister stupid, the younger sister wise. the

C^{nc} b₁ V₁ Yⁿ T_n S̄ T^u T^v
younger sister scooped one handful millet get the

Γ^o Γ^{nc}. Y⁻ Lⁿ T₁ Γ_n
clothes completed. make like come out thus

Jⁿ J̇ Jⁿ Δ¹. L³ Y⁻ 3̇ J^{nc} Yⁿ T^u
pattering. the elder sister hers one classifier

35 T^u Tⁿ ɔ⁻. Y⁻ Lⁿ L³ Y⁻ J^o J^u CT₁. L³
all not have. make like the kha woman with the

Y⁻ 3̇ J^p T₃. J^p t_o CT³
elder sister sleep finish. sleep reach middle

'ɔ^o, J^o J^u Γ^{'nc} L⁻ 3̇ C^u S³.
night, kha woman took the elder sister eat away.

L³ C^{nc} b₁ 'C̄ T₃, J^u J_v J^o
the younger sister heard finish, know that kha

J^u C^u C₃ Y⁻ 3̇ S³ T₃. C₃
woman eat her elder sister away finish. she

40 T_n Y⁻ T₁, J̇ Ā ɔ_u Δ⁻ 3̇. J^o J^u
said auntie, I want go go to outside. kha woman

T_n, J̇ Tⁿ Γ^o Γ₃ ɔ_u. C₃ T_n, Y⁻ T₁,
said, I not allow you go. she said, auntie,

Γ₃ Γ⁻ CΓ['], J_v J̇ L₁ Γ_n Γ₃ ɔ⁻ Yⁿ
you if fear that I gone thus you take one

t^o b⁻ L_o J^u J̇ Γ^{nc}, T⁻ J̇
classifier rope come tie me completed, and I

T₁ ɔ_u. J^o J^u ɔ⁻ b⁻ J^u, CΓ^u 'ɔ^u T₁
out go. kha woman took rope tied, Miao girl out

45 L₁ T₃. CΓ^u 'ɔ^u ɔ_u Δ₁ b⁻ J^u
gone finish. Miao girl went took off rope tied

T^u V₁ T^v Y⁻ Γ³ Y⁻ Γ_{no} Γ^{nc}. C₃ CΓⁿ ɔ_u
on to the root pounder completed. she climb go

Δ⁻ Γ^δ CT["] Y⁻ J⁻ L_κ.
go to the tree above gone.

'C^υ Y⁻ J^β J^ο J^{'-} [C^{no} C₃ Y⁻ 3^ο T^υ
day after kha woman brought her older sister the

Y⁻ 'C^υ ɔ_{||} C[̄]. C₃ J_ο, C₃ C^{no} CT["]
intestines go wash. she saw, she situated tree

50 Y⁻ J⁻ C^{nc}. C₃ T^υ J⁻ ɔ⁻ J["] L_ο †_κ
above cried. her the tears fall come settle

L^υ Y⁻ J^ο J^{'-} †', Tⁿ. J^ο J^{'-} C₋ T["]
the kha woman the hand. kha woman looked to

Y⁻ J⁻, J^ο J^{'-} I^{'υ} C₃ L_ο. C₃ T_n
above, kha woman call her come. she said,

†_ο V^p L₋ V^p T_i,
reach rock then rock holds,

†_ο CT["] L₋ CT["] T⁻,
reach tree then tree seizes,

55 J^υ L_ο Tⁿ T["] T_ξ.
I come not get finish.

J^ο J^{'-} T_n, [C⁻ Lⁿ J^υ Ā C[ⁿ T⁻
kha woman said, if like I want climb come

L_υ. C[["] Tⁿ C⁺ T_n, [C₃ [C⁻ Ā
exclamation. girl orphan said, you if want

C[ⁿ T⁻ [C_n, C^{no} Jⁿ L_ο CT^{'δ} ɔ⁻ Yⁿ
climb come thus, situated our loft there is one

G₋ 'G^υ Δ_ο, [C₃ ɔ_{||} [C^{'nc} T⁻ Δ^υ T["]
small flask fat, you go bring come smear on

60 T^υ Y⁻ J^ο CT["] T_ξ [C_n, [C₃ C[ⁿ T⁻ T["]
the trunk tree finish thus, you climb come get

T_ξ. J^ο J^{'-} ɔ_{||} [C^{'nc} Δ_ο T⁻ Δ^υ
finish. kha woman went took fat come smear

[C^{nc}. J^ο J^{'-} C[ⁿ ɔ_{||} Jⁿ T["]. C[["]
completed. kha woman climb go not get. girl

Tⁿ C⁺ ɳ_n, Jⁿ L^u J^δ C[]]- ɳ- Yⁿ
orphan said, our the bottom house there is one

L^u Lⁿ ɳ_u. C₃ ɳ_u C[']_{nc} t' ɳ_u
classifier plough share. you go take burn that

65 L^{nc} T⁻ T_{nc}, C₃ C^{no} T- T['] ɳ_u. C₃ T⁻
red very, you bring come for me. you open

Y⁻ L^o T["] Y⁻ J⁻ C₁ C_n, C₃ Cⁿ T- T["]
lips to above look thus, you climb come get

T_z. J^o J^{'-} ɳ_u C[']_{nc} L^u Lⁿ ɳ_u, t'
finish. kha woman go take the plough share, burn

ɳ_u L^{nc} T⁻ T_{nc}, C^{no} ɳ_u T['] C[]] Tⁿ C⁺. C₃
that red very, carry go for girl orphan. she

T_u C^δ Lⁿ ɳ["] C₁ T["] Y⁻ J⁻. C[]] Tⁿ C⁺
then lift head look to above. girl orphan

70 ɳ_n, C₃ T⁻ Y⁻ L^o C^{no}. J^o J^{'-} T⁻
said, you open lips so it is. kha woman opened

Y⁻ L^o, C[]] Tⁿ C⁺ C^o L^u Lⁿ ɳ_u J["] ɳ_u,
lips, girl orphan let the plough share fall go,

J^u L^u Y⁻ J^o J^{'-} T₁ T["] ɳ^δ Y⁻ J^o C^T
burnt the kha woman dead at the foot tree

C^{nc}. C[]] 'ɳ["] C_n I^{'u} C₃ V_u C₃
completed. Miao girl thus called her father her

Y⁻ C^u t' J["] ɳ⁼ C_u Δ⁻
elder brother hold out flat basket catch go to

75 J["] C^T_u L_u.
sky gone.

C̄ C̄ T³ C³ ɳ_n 3["] t₁ ɳ_u ɳ_n L⁻
now people say plant wild that say the

J^o J^{'-} C^{no}.
kha woman so it is.

M472
The foolish kha woman.

Told by Yang Xiu-gong.

Notes.

This song story is recorded in Document H (no. 26, page 16).

M473
The orphan who went fishing.

Told by Yang Xiu-gong.

Introduction.

Early in his collection of stories Yang Xiu-gong included this one. Some months later he wrote what was obviously the same story in a much more elaborate form. He explained that the form he had first recorded was what he remembered hearing as a boy at home. The second form was as he had recently heard it from a friend who had come to stay with him in Weining. Subsequently I received the same story, this time in the form of a song, from Wang Ming-ji at Shi-men-kan.

Taken together these three versions, M473, M474 and M475 offer an interesting illustration of the manner in which oral tradition can be changed. In this shortened form the original opening has been replaced by one taken from the Ndlie-jia story, M451, and Yeu-rang and his family, who figure so prominently in the longer forms, are not even mentioned by name, although the young woman and her parents are clearly no ordinary people. Again there is the anomaly of the certificate which the orphan gave to his wife. A destitute Miao orphan would never have been able to write Chinese, and there was no written form of Miao. In the fuller forms of the story the piece of writing was in fact a legal form of exchange drawn up by the Mandarin's secretary.

Miao houses were usually oblong in shape with solid walls of pounded earth, and a roof properly thatched. The orphan's hut had no walls, It was a booth of sloping poles fixed together at the top and roughly thatched. It was little more than one of the temporary shelters erected at harvest time for guarding the crops.

The young woman is initially called ngao-kha, which means literally "girl guest", but is the regular term for a bride.

The orphan who went fishing.

Told by Yang Xiu-gong.

They tell a story that once upon a time there was an orphan who lived in a little thatched hut. Every day he went fishing, but only to pass the time. One day he caught a small eel. He reached home and then went in search of firewood to burn. When he returned he saw a bride in his house. He did not like to go in but the bride called him in to sit down and she prepared food, which she served for him to eat.

She said to him, "Tonight my mother and my father will come to build a house for us to live in. If you hear the noise of rain and thunder, and of rain and wind, then you just sleep quietly". The orphan slept until the middle of the night when there came the rushing and roaring of rain and thunder, and of rain and wind. The orphan dared not move at all. When morning came, the orphan went outside to have a look, and all he could see was a house with a tiled roof and a timber frame, all bright and new.

Not long afterwards, his wife said to him, "A mandarin will be passing along this road, you take this flask of wine and give it to him". Later, on another occasion the mandarin was again passing along the road. His wife said to him, "This time you go and persuade the mandarin to come and have a meal". So the Miao lad persuaded the mandarin to come for a meal. The mandarin saw what a fine wife he had and wanted him to exchange her. He went and said to his wife, "The mandarin wants me to exchange you". His wife said, "You exchange with him. My reason for coming was to advance you. Now first you write a note for me to take, and if in the future I have a son, I will come and look for you, but if I have a daughter I shall not come to look for you". So it was that he exchanged with the mandarin. The mandarin remained in the orphan's house while the Miao lad left with the mandarin's soldiers. Now the orphan's homestead, which his wife's mother and father had come and built, disappeared. The orphan's wife went too. All that could be seen here was the orphan's thatched hut, and the mandarin died there.

The orphan went and became a mandarin. Later the Miao lad's wife gave birth to two sons. She brought her two sons to look for their father and arrived at the city where he was. While the mandarin was in his residence, he heard, outside the city, the sound of three gunshots and then three more. The mandarin, who was formerly the woman's husband, ordered his retainers to go and look. The retainers looked and then returned and told him, "We saw nobody except a beggar woman and her two sons at the lower end of the city". After the retainers had looked and returned, then again there was the sound of gunfire. So the mandarin came out to look for himself. He came and reached this woman and her two sons. They were just like Chinese beggars. He did not know that she was his erstwhile wife, for he assumed them to be beggars. The "beggar" woman said to him, "Great mandarin, would you eat this pot of porridge meal of ours?" But the mandarin was unwilling to eat it. The "beggar" woman said, "Though the great mandarin does not eat it, let him turn it out to the bottom and look". The mandarin turned it out to the bottom to look, and saw there the note which he had originally written for his wife to take. Then he understood, and so it was that presently he brought them into the city. Now all the family lived together until they were old.

M473

T^u Tⁿ Ct. C" CJ^p.
 lad orphan fishing.

C₃ T_n Jⁿ T_u J_u Y⁻ T^u Lⁿ, D- Yⁿ
 they say story that of old, there was one

L^u T^u Tⁿ Ct. C^{no} L⁻ CJ- Y⁻ Š. t⁻ 'C^u
 classifier lad orphan live the hut. every day

D_u C" CJ^p L_o C^p 'C^u C_u T⁻. D- Yⁿ
 go fishing come pass time only. there was one

'C^u C₃ C" Tⁿ Yⁿ T̄ CJ^p C^δ L_o. C₃
 day he catch get one small snake fish come. he

5 Tⁿ C₃ L⁻ CJ- [no, C₃ D_u Cⁱ T^u
 to his the house so it was, he go seek firing

Δ L_o. T^u J_u C₃ S^r L_o Yⁿ, C₃
 burn gone. when that he return come that, he

J_o Yⁿ L^u CJⁿ J⁻ C^{no} C₃ L⁻
 saw one classifier girl guest situated his the

CJ-. C₃ Tⁿ 3ⁿ S^r L_o. L^u CJⁿ J⁻ Ċ
 house. he not like to come. the girl guest this

I^u C₃ L_o C^{no}, T_u Y⁻ J^u Γ^u C₃
 call him come sit, then made food serve him

10 Cⁿ, Ct. C₃ T_n, 'D^o Ċ J̇ C^{nc} J̇ V_u
 eat, with him said, tonight my mother my father

Ā T- t^o. CJ- T^u Y⁻ L^u C^{no}. C₃ C⁻
 will come build house for us two live. you if

'Ċ C^δ S^o C^δ Cⁿ C_n Cⁱ Ct₃
 hear rain thunder rain wind thus make noise

C_n C₃ J^p T⁻ C_r V_u T^o. t⁻ Tⁿ Ct.
 thus you sleep quietly exclamation. the orphan

J^p t_o. Y⁻ T̄ T_z 'D^o, C^δ S^o C^δ
 sleep reach time half night, rain thunder rain

15 ㄉㄤˋ ㄘㄨㄛˊ ㄐㄨˊ ㄊㄤˋ ㄘㄨˋ ㄊㄤˋ ㄋㄚˊ ㄓㄨˋ ㄩˋ ㄙㄨㄛˋ ㄘㄤˋ ㄓㄨˋ ㄙㄨㄛˋ ㄘㄨˋ
wind roar. orphan not dare move at all. morning

ㄌㄠˊ ㄊㄨˋ, ㄘㄤˋ ㄘㄨˋ ㄊㄤˋ ㄙㄨㄛˋ ㄘㄤˋ ㄘㄤˋ ㄓㄨˋ ㄌㄠˊ ㄓㄨˋ
come finish, orphan went outside look. only see

ㄘㄤˋ- ㄩˋ ㄘㄤˋ- ㄊㄤˋ ㄘㄤˋ ㄘㄤˋ ㄘㄤˋ ㄘㄤˋ ㄘㄤˋ
house tiled house wooden framed thus shine new

ㄊㄤˋ.
alone.

ㄘㄤˋ ㄌㄠˋ ㄊㄤˋ ㄌㄠˋ ㄊㄤˋ, ㄘㄤˋ ㄘㄤˋ ㄘㄤˋ ㄘㄤˋ ㄘㄤˋ
pass gone not long only, his wife with him

20 ㄊㄤˋ, ㄩˋ ㄊㄤˋ ㄌㄠˋ ㄘㄤˋ ㄘㄤˋ, ㄘㄤˋ ㄘㄤˋ ㄌㄠˋ
said, mandarin will pass road, you take the

ㄌㄠˋ ㄓㄨˋ ㄘㄤˋ ㄘㄤˋ ㄊㄤˋ ㄊㄤˋ ㄘㄤˋ ㄩˋ ㄓㄨˋ ㄊㄤˋ
flask wine this go for him. after again

ㄊㄤˋ- ㄩˋ ㄊㄤˋ ㄓㄨˋ ㄊㄤˋ ㄩˋ ㄊㄤˋ ㄌㄠˋ ㄊㄤˋ
there was one occasion the mandarin that again

ㄘㄤˋ ㄘㄤˋ ㄘㄤˋ ㄘㄤˋ ㄊㄤˋ ㄘㄤˋ ㄓㄨˋ ㄘㄤˋ
pass road. his wife said, you occasion this

ㄘㄤˋ ㄊㄤˋ ㄓㄨˋ ㄩˋ ㄊㄤˋ ㄊㄤˋ ㄘㄤˋ ㄩˋ ㄊㄤˋ.
you go persuade mandarin come eat food finish.

25 ㄩˋ ㄊㄤˋ ㄘㄤˋ ㄌㄠˋ ㄘㄤˋ ㄘㄤˋ ㄓㄨˋ ㄙㄨㄛˋ ㄘㄤˋ.
mandarin this see his wife was good so it is.

ㄩˋ ㄊㄤˋ ㄌㄠˋ ㄘㄤˋ ㄘㄤˋ ㄌㄠˋ ㄘㄤˋ ㄘㄤˋ. ㄘㄤˋ
mandarin want with him exchange his wife. he

ㄊㄤˋ ㄘㄤˋ ㄘㄤˋ ㄘㄤˋ ㄊㄤˋ, ㄩˋ ㄊㄤˋ ㄌㄠˋ ㄓㄨˋ
go with his wife said, mandarin want me

ㄌㄠˋ ㄘㄤˋ ㄘㄤˋ ㄘㄤˋ ㄊㄤˋ, ㄘㄤˋ ㄘㄤˋ ㄘㄤˋ
exchange you. his wife said, you with him

ㄌㄠˋ. ㄓㄨˋ ㄌㄠˋ ㄓㄨˋ ㄌㄠˋ ㄘㄤˋ ㄘㄤˋ ㄊㄤˋ
exchange. I come that want raise up you come

30 ㄘㄤˋ ㄘㄤˋ. ㄘㄤˋ ㄘㄤˋ ㄘㄤˋ ㄘㄤˋ ㄘㄤˋ
so it is for this reason. now you first write

Yⁿ Δ CT̄ T'' ǰ C^{no} [̄^{nc},
one sheet paper for me carry completed,

CT^v J' ǰ [̄ ɔ- T^v ǰ T- CT̄' [̄. [̄
in future I if have son I come seek you. if

ɔ- CT', [̄_n ǰ Tⁿ T- CT̄' [̄ T̄.
have daughter thus I not come seek you finish.

Y⁻ Lⁿ Ċ C₃ CT₀ V₁₁ t₁₁ ǂ S^{ɔ̄}
make like this he with mandarin exchange away

35 T̄. V₁₁ t₁₁ C^{no} CT₀ T^v Tⁿ CT̄ CT̄-,
finish. mandarin remain with the orphan house,

T^v 'ɔ'' CT₀ V₁₁ t₁₁ T^v T^o L₄ T̄. Ċ Ċ
Miao lad with mandarin soldiers gone finish. now

T^v Tⁿ CT̄ CT̄- [̄'_{nc} ǰ_v C₃ C^{ɔ̄} C^{nc}
the orphan house place which his wife mother

V_v T- t'. ǰ Tⁿ J₀ L₄ T̄. T^v
father come build that not see gone finish. the

Tⁿ CT̄ C^{ɔ̄} L L₄ T̄. [̄ J₀ T^v
orphan wife also gone finish. only see the

40 Tⁿ CT̄ CT̄- Y⁻ S̄ C^{no} Yⁿ T⁻ T̄. V₁₁ t₁₁
orphan hut situated there only finish. mandarin

L T₁ T'' Ċ S^{ɔ̄} T̄.
also die at here away finish.

T^v Tⁿ CT̄ ɔ₁₁ Y⁻ V₁₁ t₁₁ L₄ T̄.
the orphan went make mandarin gone finish.

Y⁻ J' T^v 'ɔ'' C₃ C^{ɔ̄} ɔ- T'' Y⁻ L'^{ɔ̄}
after Miao lad his wife have get two classifier

T^v T̄. C₃ I', C₃ Y⁻ L'^{ɔ̄} T^v
sons finish. she bring her two classifier sons

45 T- CT̄' C₃ V_v T- t₀ L^v L₁₁
come seek their father. come reach the city

ǰ_v C₃ C^{no} ǰ. V₁₁ t₁₁ C^{no} V₁₁ t₁₁
which he live that. mandarin situated mandarin

ɕʰ, V₁₁ t₁₁ 'Ċ ɕ_u ɕ₁₁ L₁₁ Ċ' Ċ'_s
yamen, mandarin hear that outside city gun

ĊĬ t^r S^{ɔ̄} t^r S^{ɔ̄}. t^r V₁₁ t₁₁ ɕ_u
sound three away three away. the mandarin who

T_u ĊTⁿ ɕ_u Ċ_s V̇ Ċ̇ Ċ° ɕ_o T^u t^r
before was her husband this cause retainers

50 T_s ʒ̇ T- Ċ_{..} Ċ_s T^u t^r Ċ_{..} S^{ɔ̄},
go outside come look. his retainers look away,

S^r Y⁻ ɕ^{ɔ̄} ɕ₁₁ ɕ₁₁ ɕ_s ɕ₁₁, ɕⁿ ɕ_o T^{ɔ̄} Ċ^{ɔ̄}
return go say show him said, not see people

Y⁻ ɕ^r, Ċ⁻ ɕ_o Yⁿ L^{ɔ̄} Y⁻ ɕ^o ɕ_u ɕⁿ ɕ^{ɔ̄}
at all, only see one classifier woman who beggar

l^{ɔ̄}, Y⁻ L^{ɔ̄} T^u Ċ^{no} Lⁿ ɕ^{ɔ̄} L₁₁
bring two classifier sons situated bottom city

T_{..} T^u T^u t^r T- Ċ_{..} L_s, Y⁻ ɕ^{ɔ̄}
alone. the retainers come look gone, after

55 ɕ- Ċ' Ċ'_s ĊĬ Ċ_{no}. Y⁻ Lⁿ V₁₁ t₁₁
there is gun sounded so it is. make like mandarin

Ċ_s Λ_u T_s T- Ċ_{..} Λ_u. Ċ_s T-
he himself come out come look himself. he come

t_o L⁻ Y⁻ ɕ^o ɕ_u l^{ɔ̄}, Ċ_s Y⁻ L^{ɔ̄}
reach the woman who bring her two classifier

T^u S_s S_s Y⁻ Vⁿ ɕ_u ɕⁿ ɕ^{ɔ̄} Ċ̇. Ċ_s ɕⁿ ɕⁿ
sons like Chinese who beggar this. he not know

ɕ_u Ċ_s Ċ^{ɔ̄} ɕ_u T_u ĊTⁿ. Ċ_s Ċ_{..} Ċ_s tⁿ ɕ_u T^u
was his wife who before. he look they were the

60 ɕⁿ ɕ^{ɔ̄}. L⁻ ɕ^o ɕ_u ɕⁿ ɕ^{ɔ̄} ĊĬ. Ċ_s ɕ₁₁,
beggars. the woman who beggar with him said,

V₁₁ t₁₁ ɕ_u ɕ^o, Ċ_s Ċⁿ ɕⁿ L⁻ ɕ^{ɔ̄}
mandarin who great, you eat our the pot

Δⁿ ɕ̇ ɕ⁻. V₁₁ t₁₁ ɕⁿ Ċ^u
porridge that exclamation. mandarin not willing

C^u. L⁻ J^o J_v J^u J^u ʔ_n, V_u t_u J_v
eat. the woman who beggar said, mandarin who

l^o ʔⁿ C^u L₋ ʔⁿ C^u Δ⁻ J^o C₋
great not eat then turn out go to bottom look

65 ɔ⁻. t^u V_u t_u ʔⁿ C^u Δ⁻ J^o
exclamation. the mandarin turn out go to bottom

C₋. C₋ J_o Δ₋ C^u J_v ʔ_v C^u C_o
look. look see sheet paper which before he

S^u ʔ^u C_o C^o [n^o ȳ. C_o ʔ⁻ L_{nc}
write for his wife carry that. he presently

J^u, C_o ȳ⁻ Lⁿ Ċ^u ʔ⁻ L_{nc} I^u, C_o t^u
know, he make like this presently bring them

L_o J_u C^u Δ^o L_u L_o. Ċ^u Ċ^u C_o ȳⁿ Λ_n I^u J^u
come enter city gone. now they one family all

70 ʔⁿ C^u. C^{no} t_o J_v L_u.
together live reach were old.

M473
The orphan who went fishing.

Told by Yang Xiu-gong

Notes.

This song story is recorded in Document H (no. 30, page 18).

M474
Yeu-rang-zi-lao and the orphan.

Told by Yang Xiu-gong.

Introduction.

In this version of the story, Yeu-rang plays a major role. He is given the added title “zi-lao”, meaning “the old one”, and is depicted as a fearsome individual, and his daughters and grandson take after him.

At the beginning of the story the orphan, having collected his sticks of firewood, had bundled them together, and crouching down in front of them, had tied the bundle on to his back. To stand up, lifting the heavy load, required all his strength, and as he was struggling to get to his feet, he exclaimed aloud, “Ai-zho, help me up”. Once on his feet he could carry the load. On the way back from the Chinese village Yeu-rang, having drunk well, suggested to his daughters that they should go and “help him up” and make a mandarin of him. The two elder daughters rejected the suggestion with expressions of disgust equivalent to expletives in English. The youngest daughter, in accepting the challenge declared that she would not simply make a mandarin of him but make him a “gi-my”. For this term the usual translation is “king”. All we are told about him is that he possessed seven cities and seven wives. A mandarin was the official in charge of one city and the country around about, like an English county. The person in charge of seven cities would have been a Provincial governor, and the term used for the king’s chief city, “a-nie-lao”, is the Miao name given to Kunming, the Provincial Capital of Yunnan.

The set of buildings provided by Yeu-rang was exactly like the residence of some powerful Chinese of Yi landlord. It was this resemblance that made the orphan want to run away, afraid of being caught where he had no business to be.

The two pigeons were intended to be eaten as snacks during the drinking bout. Like the flask of wine, they proved to be inexhaustible.

The expression “Heavenly Father” in line 181 of the Miao text has slipped into the story from Yang Xiu-gong’s Christian upbringing. In their pre-Christian days the Miao had no such conception. Possibly, in the original song the expression was “the sky people”.

The point of the request of his friends for some of the grandson’s “papers” was that he was so good at his compositions that his less able classmates wanted some of his manuscripts to help them in their own work.

The Miao did not normally use animal milk. The milk the child had to drink was his mother’s. By all normal standards he should have still been an unweaned baby. His mother’s milk was apparently very potent, imparting both the strength and the desire to go on the rampage. The high place that he trampled was a stretch of rough ground, uncultivated because it contained graves or sacred rocks or trees. To trample down the vegetation in such a place was to risk incurring the wrath of the spirits.

When Yeu-rang had discovered who the trouble maker was, he required him to undertake a test, to produce a written essay in the manner of the old Chinese civil service examinations. The essay had to equal that which Yeu-rang could write, and thereby prove that the boy was

indeed the old man's grandson. The text of the story does not actually say so, but it was explained orally that by spitting on them, the blank sheets were magically filled with writing which the boy did not now have time to complete. The name Ndrao-mi-hlu means "Youth of the exchange".

We are told that, having been informed by his classmates, the boy ran after his mother and clung to her skirt. Presumably she was returning at the time with her elder sister and father from one of their regular visits to the wine vendor in the Chinese village. In the earlier paragraphs of the story this does not appear to have been in any way a long or arduous journey. Later, however, when Yeu-rang dispatched his daughter and grandson back to earth to find the child's father, even by the shorter route, the sky road, it was going to take seven months, with formidable obstacles to be encountered along the way. Nowhere is any explanation of this anomaly offered.

Yeu-rang-zi-lao and the orphan.

Told by Yang Xiu-gong.

They tell a story that once upon a time, Yeu-rang-zi-lao was going to seek wine to drink in a Chinese village. When he reached oak tree valley, Yeu-rang-zi-lao heard an orphan in oak tree valley gathering firewood. The orphan said, "Ai-zho! Help me up! Ai-zho! Help me up!" When Yeu-rang had drunk his wine and was returning, he said to his eldest daughter, "Big sister you go and help the orphan up and make him a mandarin". The eldest said, "I won't go and help him up!" Then he said to his middle daughter, "Middle sister, you go and help the orphan up and make him a mandarin". The middle one said, "I won't go and help him up!" After that he said to the youngest, "Little sister, you go and help the orphan up and make him a mandarin". The youngest one said, "If I go and help him up, I will raise him to become a king!"

Later her father and two sisters took her to drink wine at the Chinese village. When they reached the place where the orphan was living, the youngest went to live with the orphan. In the evening, Yeu-rang's daughter said to the orphan, "Get the evening meal for us to eat". The orphan replied, "There is no evening meal", and they continued sitting there. Yeu-rang-zi-lao's youngest daughter again said, "Orphan, find some evening meal for us two to eat". So the orphan went and took out a small pot of porridge millet. Yeu-rang's youngest daughter took it and poured it out to feed the chicken, and when the orphan saw it he wept. At this Yeu-rang's youngest daughter took off and threw a bracelet into the fire. It changed into a cooking pot. Then she slipped off a ring and threw it into the fire. It changed into a rice steamer. Now Yeu-rang's youngest daughter prepared a small pot of meat and a steamer full of meal and served it for the orphan to eat. The orphan ate and ate, he could not leave it, until Yeu-rang's youngest daughter said, "Orphan, you really must eat less!"

After this Yeu-rang's daughter said to the orphan, "Tonight you must sleep quietly though the rain will be very heavy". In the evening, when Yeu-rang had finished drinking, he returned to the place where the orphan lived, and erected a set of buildings for the orphan and Yeu-rang's youngest daughter to live in. He took the orphan's little hut and tied it up under the eaves of the house. Early the next day the orphan rose and looked. He saw that it was not his house and he wanted to get up and run away. Yeu-rang's youngest daughter rose and reasoned with him, but he was unwilling to remain, he wanted to get up and run. So Yeu-rang's youngest daughter got up, came to him and said, "Orphan, if you do not believe me, you look up there, up under the eaves". The orphan lifted his head and looked upwards and saw his little hut which Yeu-rang-zi-lao had taken and lifted up there under the eaves. So gradually he was convinced and sat still.

In the year that the king was coming, Yeu-rang's youngest daughter remained indoors every day making wine. On the day that the king was due to come, Yeu-rang's youngest daughter collected the wine and poured it into a tiny flask. She gave it to the orphan to take out to the road along which the king would come and give it to the king. When the king arrived, the orphan rose and bowed three times, and gave his tiny flask of wine to the king to drink. The king said to the orphan, "Your little flask of wine there, is not enough for me to drink". The orphan said to the king, "If it were given to a common person to drink it would be but two mouthfuls, but the king may keep drinking, and it will still not be finished, and if he also divides it for his soldiers to drink, still it will not be finished.

After this the king gave a pair of pigeons to two of his retainers to go and roast at the orphan's house and bring them back to eat as a relish with the wine. At that time the orphan's wife made as though she was very busy, going out and coming in. The two retainers kept watching her, because the orphan's wife was beautiful, and the two pigeons got roasted to a cinder. There was nothing that the king's two retainers could do and both began to cry. The orphan's wife enquired, "What are you two crying about?" The king's two retainers said, "We are not crying about anything!" The orphan's wife returning enquired again. Eventually they said, "The king gave us two pigeons to bring and roast to be eaten as relish with his wine, but we have roasted them to a cinder, that is why we are crying". The orphan's wife said to them, "Do not cry, you two, I will roast two small ones for you to take to the king to eat as relish with his wine". The orphan's wife took some meal and made it into two little pats, which changed into two pigeons. These she gave to the two retainers to take to the king to eat as relish with his wine. The king kept eating but could not finish it. He divided it for his soldiers but still they could not finish it.

He remained there until the evening, and the king wanted to come and sleep at the orphan's house. The orphan said to the king, "My house is too narrow, there is no room for you to sleep". The king said to the orphan, "Though there is no room in your house, I am certainly coming to sleep at your house". The orphan came back and asked his wife. His wife said, "Orphan, let him come and sleep". So the orphan returned and said to the king, "My wife invites you to come and sleep". Then the orphan led the king back to sleep at his house.

The king's two retainers said to the king, "The orphan's wife is very beautiful". The king said, "In that case let her come out for me to see". But the first time the orphan made one of the house-sweepers come out for the king to see. The king said, "This one is certainly beautiful". The two retainers said, "This is not the one, this is only a house-sweeper". The next time he made the cook go out for him to see. The two retainers said, "Neither is it this one, this is only the cook". The king said, "If it is neither of these then make the orphan's wife come out for me to see". The third time the orphan's wife burst out suddenly, shining bright as she went, and dazzling the king and the king's retainers, causing them all to fall down, so that they did not see her clearly. The king said to them, "You take some of the orphan's rope of wild creepers and tie me up". They brought the wild creeper rope and tied the king to the central pillar of the orphan's house. Then the orphan's wife burst out suddenly again. Each one of the king's soldiers fell down, but the king, tied with the rope of wild creeper, did not fall, and saw clearly. Now the king said, "Come, orphan, let us exchange wives and exchange estates". The king said to the orphan, "I have seven cities and seven wives". But the orphan was not willing and said, "In this case I must first go and ask my wife and see". The orphan returned and told his wife. His wife said, "Orphan, you exchange, that will be very well". So the orphan and the king now drew up a document, exchanging wives and land and positions.

After this, the orphan's wife said, "Orphan if you are not convinced, then go as far as the grey earth gap yonder, then you return and see". The orphan went with the king's retainers until they reached the grey earth gap yonder. The orphan said to his retainers, "I have left something behind, I must go back and get it". The retainers said to him, "Your Majesty, stay here, we will go and fetch it for you". The orphan said to his retainers, "I have put that thing of mine where you could not get it". So the king's soldiers carried the orphan back. Now thy came and saw that the orphan's house, which he had exchanged with the king, was all in ruins, and the king was sitting inside smoking. The orphan's wife, whom he had exchanged with the king, now said to the orphan, "If you are still not convinced, go to the halfway place, and then return and see". The orphan went to the halfway place and said to his retainers, "I have left something else behind, I shall have to go back and get it". The

retainers said to him, “Your Majesty, stay here, we will go and fetch it for you”. The orphan said, “I have put that thing of mine where you could not get it”. So the retainers carried him back. When they had reached the place, Yeu-rang’s youngest daughter had taken the king and beaten him nearly to death, and Yeu-rang’s youngest daughter had got up and followed her father and the others to the sky. The orphan took the king’s pipe, filled it with tobacco and put it into the king’s mouth. Now the orphan was very happy. He jumped into the sedan chair and took his seat and went off to the royal city.

Afterwards, when Yeu-rang’s youngest daughter had returned, one night she gave birth to a son. She took a piece of cloth and wrapped him up and threw him into the world of men. She threw him down and he fell into the gutter around the house of an old man and an old woman. In the night the couple heard the boy crying. The man said to the woman, “Woman, get up, let us light a lamp and see, perhaps the Heavenly Father has given us a child. If it is a girl we will bring her up to mind the pigs. If it is a boy we will bring him up to be a student”. The two of them went and brought it in and it was a boy. They looked after him until midnight, and the boy was just able to smile, but by the following day he could run. So the two old folk made him study. He studied and became learned, he wrote and excelled as a writer.

His friends said to him, “Friend, give us some of your papers, and we will tell you who your mother and father are”. So he gave his friends some of his papers and his friends said to him, “Your grandfather is the one who goes ahead, your aunt is the one who comes in the middle, your mother is the one who comes behind”. Now when Yeu-rang’s youngest daughter’s son saw them he tucked up his clothes, and ran and caught hold of his mother’s skirt. His mother scolded him and said, “What is this red-bellied thing?” His aunt said, “Think carefully what you did while you were on earth”. So Yeu-rang’s youngest daughter embraced him. The son had milk to drink and went stamping with his feet. He trampled all over his grandfather’s high place. His grandfather said, “What creature has such strength? Catch it; I will roast it as relish with my wine!” Afterwards the son did the same again and Yeu-rang said the same, but now his neighbours told him that it was Yeu-rang’s youngest daughter’s son. So Yeu-rang knew that it was his grandson.

Yeu-rang said, “If you are indeed my grandson then your writing will be equal to mine, you must write as I do. Yeu-rang-zi-lao worked very hard at his writing. He wrote day after day, but his grandson simply went out to play every day. Yeu-rang-zi-lao wrote until only three sheets were left. Yeu-rang’s youngest daughter was very worried and went and called her son. Her son said to her, “Mother, heat some water for me to wash my hands”. His mother heated water for him to wash his hands and he began writing. He wrote out the document by which his father had exchanged wives and estates with the king. He took these papers on which he had written, together with those he had not yet written, placed them on the table, and he spat on the papers on the table. He then gathered and straightened them, and took and gave the to his grandfather to look at. As his grandfather looked at them he saw there was the document whereby his father had exchanged wives and estates. He also saw that the calligraphy was better than his own. His grandfather now said, “This is indeed my grandson, but I do not know what name to give him. I shall simply give him the name Ndrao-mi-hlu.

His grandfather said to his mother, to them both, “Now then, the time has come for me to send you two to seek your father, don’t you think? But if you go by earthly roads, they are very long, it will take seven years. To go by the sky roads will take only seven months, but if you go by the sky roads there is fear that the sky blackness may come and block the road, and there is also fear that sky maidens may come and block the road”. Now his grandfather gave him a bamboo fan to carry, and the two departed, travelling along the road. The son

enquired of his mother, "Mother, where is the sky blackness?" His mother said, "The sky blackness is over there on the mountain ridge yonder". The two went on and came to the place where the sky blackness had come to block the road. The son took out his fan and fanned three times toward the North and fanned three times toward the South. The sky cleared, so he said to his mother, "Come quickly, mother, do not be afraid". So they went onward. Then the son asked his mother, "Mother, they say that the sky maidens will come and block the road, well, where are they?" His mother said, "They are over there, on the mountain ridge yonder". They went on together until they reached the place where the sky maidens had come to block the road. The son then took out the fan. He fanned three times toward the North and fanned three times toward the South, and the sky cleared. The son said, "Mother, come quickly"

Now he and his mother, the two of them, reached a city, and he said to his mother, "Let us call our father and see if he is here". He fired a gun, "crack", but none of the pagodas in that city fell. He said, "Our father is not here". So the two of them, mother and son, went forward together and arrived at another city. He said again, "Come, let us call our father and see whether he is here". So he fired the gun, "crack", but none of the pagodas in that city fell. So he said, "Our father is not here". So they went on together until they saw the king's capital city. The son said, "Let us call our father and see if he is here". So he took his gun and fired it, "crack", and the king's pagodas fell down flat. When the king saw it he was sick at heart. So he sent people to search below the city walls, but they saw nothing but a beggar woman and her son outside the city walls. These people who were sent went back and told the king. Then the lad fired the gun again, "crack", and the king's pagodas stood upright. The king said, "Who is the person who is as strong as this? Go and search outside the city once more and see". They went and searched but they met with nothing at all. All they saw was a couple of beggars, mother and son.

The king was troubled at heart, so he himself rose and went to search. He went and saw only the couple of beggars, mother and son, there, making porridge to eat. The two beggars ladled out a basin full for the king and said, "Your Majesty, come and have lunch with us". They added, if you do not wish to, take it and stir it up and see". The king stirred it up to see and stirred out the document by which he had exchanged lands and wives. The king said, "My wife and son have arrived, but unfortunately I have seven wives". The son said, "Don't worry, Father". He took them, mother and son, and when they arrived his seven wives had died and disappeared.

M474

Λ_ς 3^ς †^r L_{||} CT_o CT_{||} Ct_{..}
 Yeu-rang-zi-lao with orphan.

C_ς ʀ_n ʀⁿ T_{||} ʀ_v Y⁻ T^{'''} L̄, Λ_ς 3^ς †^r L_{||} Ā
 they say story that of old, Yeu-rang-zi-lao want

ʀ_{||} CT_l' Ā^ς ʀ_{||} Δ⁻ Y⁻ V^{''} 3^o. ʀ_{||}
 go seek wine drink go to Chinese village. go

t_o L^v ʀ̄^δ ʀⁿ T_v, Λ_ς 3^ς 3^r L_{||} 'C̄^o
 reach the valley oak tree, Yeu-rang-zi-lao hear

ʀ_v CT_{||} Ct_{..} C^{no} L^v ʀ̄^δ ʀⁿ T_v ʀ^{''}
 that orphan situated the valley oak tree gather

5 T^ς. CT_{||} Ct_{..} ʀ_n, ʀ̄^v C̄^o C^δ ʀ̄^u,
 firewood. orphan said, exclamation lift up me,

ʀ̄^v C̄^o C^δ ʀ̄^u. Λ_ς 3^ς ʀ_{||} C̄^{no}
 exclamation lift up me. Yeu-rang drink wine

ʀ̄^o L_o, C_ς CT_o. C_ς L^ʀ Ct['], Y⁻ ʀ^o
 return come, he with his the daughter oldest

ʀ_n, L⁻ 3̄ⁿ C_ς ʀ_{||} C^δ CT_{||} Ct_{..} ʀ_o.
 said, eldest sister you go lift up orphan cause

C^{no} V_{||} t_{||}. L^ʀ Y⁻ ʀ^o ʀ_n, ʀ̄^u ʀ_v CT⁻
 completed mandarin. the oldest said, I will not

10 ʀ_{||} C^δ. C_ς T_v CT_o. L^ʀ ʀⁿ CT^δ ʀ_n
 go lift up. he then with the middle said,

L⁻ 3̄ⁿ ʀⁿ CT^δ, C_ς ʀ_{||} C^δ CT_{||} Ct_{..} ʀ_o.
 middle sister, you go lift up orphan cause

C^{no} V_{||} t_{||}. L^ʀ ʀⁿ CT^δ ʀ_n, ʀ̄^u ʀ_v CT⁻
 completed mandarin. the middle said, I will not

ʀ_{||} C^δ. Y⁻ ʀ^ʀ T_v CT_o. L^ʀ Y⁻ Ct_ς ʀ_n,
 go lift up. after then with the youngest said,

L⁻ 3̄ⁿ Ct_ς, C_ς ʀ_{||} C^δ CT_{||} Ct_{..} ʀ_o.
 youngest sister, you go lift up orphan cause

J''', T_v b̄ L^v J'' C_s L_o L⁻
cooking pot, then remove the ring come throw

T'' T^v T', Δ' _n Y⁻ Yⁿ L^v Γ^v.
in the fire, change make one classifier steamer.

Ā Ā Λ_s 3_s C⁺', Y⁻ C⁺_s Y⁻ T'' Yⁿ
now Yeu-rang daughter youngest make get one

Ī J''' C⁺J', Y⁻ T'' Yⁿ G_l Γ^v
small pot meat, make get one little steamer

35 V⁻ L_o Ĩ C_T C_T Cⁿ. C_T C_T †^r Cⁿ,
rice come divide orphan eat. orphan kept eating,

Tⁿ †^s Ĩ, Λ_s 3_s C⁺', Y⁻ C⁺_s C_T.
not able leave. Yeu-rang daughter youngest with

C_T C_T T_n, C_T C_T L_s L_s Cⁿ T⁻.
orphan said, orphan you less eat only.

Y⁻ J^b Λ_s 3_s C⁺', C_T. C_T C_T T_n, 'D° Ā
after Yeu-rang daughter with orphan said, tonight

Ā J^p T⁻ L_r V_l Yⁿ C^s Ā b^o T⁻ T_{nc}.
must sleep quietly water rain will great very.

40 'D° C_T^v Λ_s 3_s T_n Ī Ī D_n Δ⁻
at night Yeu-rang drink wine return go go to

J^o' D_v C_T C_T C^{no}, D_n †^o. Yⁿ D_n C_J-
place which orphan live, go build one set house

T''' C_T C_T C_T. Λ_s 3_s C⁺', Y⁻ C⁺_s C^{no}.
for orphan with Yeu-rang daughter youngest live.

T_v L^{'nc} C_T C_T Ī C_J- J'' T'' Jⁿ T^v
then take orphan small house tied at above the

J^s T^p L_{no}. 'C^v Y⁻ J^b J C^o
bottom eaves so it was. day after rise early

45 C_T C_T J L_o C_s, C_s C_s Tⁿ Λ^o C_s C_J-
orphan rise come look, he look is not his house

T_s. C_s Ā J J T_s. Λ_s 3_s
finish. he want arise flee finish. Yeu-rang

Ct', Y- Ct_ε J̄ L. J̄' C₃, C₃ Tⁿ
daughter youngest rose come persuade him, he not

L_v C^{no}, C₃ Ā J̄ T_z. Λ_ε 3_z
willing remain, he want rise run. Yeu-rang

Ct', Y- Ct_ε T_v J̄ T- L^{no}. CT_o.
daughter youngest then rose come so it was. with

50 C₃ T_n, CT_u Ct_l L₃ L- Tⁿ CE^z, L₃ C_l
him said, orphan you if not believe, you look

T^u Jⁿ, Tⁿ J^z T^z Jⁿ. CT_u Ct_l L^z
to above, the bottom eaves above. orphan lift

Lⁿ L^u C_l T^u Y- J- J_o C₃ L̄ C_l- Λ_ε
head look to upwards see his small house Yeu-

3_z t^r L_u L^{nc} L^z T^u Jⁿ Tⁿ J^z T^z
rang-zi-lao take lift to yonder bottom eaves

L^{nc}. Y- Lⁿ C₃ T- L^{nc} Y- CT^u V_v 3_u
completed. make like he presently acquiesce sit

55 CT_o.
with.

t_o J_{nu} J_v Jⁿ J^z Ā L. T_z, Λ_ε 3_z
reach year that king will come finish, Yeu-rang

Ct', Y- Ct_ε L_n t^r 'C^u C^{no} C_l-
daughter youngest thus every day remain house

T^u L^{nc}. t_o 'C^u J_v Jⁿ J^z L. T_z
make wine. reach day which king come finish

Λ_ε 3_z Ct', Y- Ct_ε J^u T^u L^{nc} CT_n
Yeu-rang daughter youngest collect the wine fill

60 T^u Yⁿ L̄ L₃ Jⁿ J̄'. J^z T^u CT_u Ct_l L^{no} J_u
into one tiny bottle. give for orphan carry go

t_o L̄ J_v Jⁿ J^z L. L_n J^z T^u Jⁿ J^z
reach road which king come thus give to king.

Jⁿ J^z L. CE_{nu} T_z, CT_u Ct_l J̄ Δ^u t^r
king come arrive finish, orphan rose bow three

L^u ġ S^δ, T_u ɔ̄ C_u L̄ Lⁿ ĵ' Ē
the head away, then give his small bottle wine

T^u ĵⁿ ɔ̄^p T_u. ĵⁿ ɔ̄^p CT_u CT_u Ct_u T_n, C_u
for king drink. king with orphan said, your

65 L̄ Lⁿ ĵ' Ē V_u Tⁿ t_u ĵ T_u.
small bottle wine there not enough me drink.

CT_u Ct_u CT_u. ĵⁿ ɔ̄^p T_n, ɔ̄ T^u T^u V_u
orphan with king said, give to the commoner

T_u Y⁻ L_o T⁻, Ÿ V^{nc} ĵⁿ ɔ̄^p t^r
drink two mouthfuls only, but king persist

T_u T^u Tⁿ t^r T_z.
drink all not able finish.

Y⁻ ĵ^p ĵⁿ ɔ̄^p T_u ɔ̄ Yⁿ C[_u CT⁻ T^u Y⁻
after king then give one pair pigeon for two

70 L^p T^u CT_u. ɔ̄_u Lⁿ Δ⁻ CT_u Ct_u C]
classifier servants go roast go to orphan house

[^{no} L_o Ct_u Ē. T^u Ÿ CT_u Ct_u C^z
bring come relish wine. at that time orphan wife

Y⁻ ĵ_u ɔ̄ C^u T⁻ T_{nc}, T_z ɔ̄_u T_z L_o. Y⁻
make that have work very, out go out come. two

L^p T^u CT_u. T^u C_u CT_u, Ÿ ĵ_u CT_u Ct_u.
classifier servants get look with, because orphan

C^z Ÿ 3^u C]_u Ē. Y⁻ T⁻
wife that pretty for that reason. two classifier

75 Tⁿ CT⁻ T^u Lⁿ ĵⁿ 'C^{nc} S^δ. t^r ĵⁿ ɔ̄^p Y⁻
pigeons get roast burn black away. the king two

L^p T^u CT_u. Tⁿ T^u Ē Y⁻ [^z,
classifier servants not get way do anything,

Y⁻ L^p [^{nc} T^u C^{nc} T_z T_z.
two classifier both all weep done finish.

CT_u Ct_u C^z C_u C_u Y⁻ L^p T_n,
orphan wife ask them two classifier said,

- 95 C^{no} t_o 'D^o CT^u T_z, Jⁿ D^p Ā CT_o.
 remain reach evening finish, king want with
- CT_o CT_o L_o J^p T^u CT_o CT_o C[-]. CT_o CT_o CT_o.
 orphan come sleep at orphan house. orphan with
- Jⁿ D^p T_n, J̣ C[-] Ỵ CT_o Tⁿ t_u
 king said, my house very narrow not sufficient
- J^p. Jⁿ D^p T_o CT_o CT_o CT_o T_n, C_o C[-]
 sleep. king then with orphan said, your house
- Tⁿ t_u T^u Ā CT_o C_o D_u J^p
 not sufficient all want with you go sleep
- 100 C_{no}. CT_o CT_o T_n, Y⁻ Lⁿ J̣ D_u C_o J̣
 so it is. orphan said, make like I go ask my
- T^u C^{no} C[-] C_o D^o Ṣ T^o.
 the one situated house look see yet exclamation.
- CT_o CT_o S^r L_o C_o C_o C^z. C_o C^z T_n,
 orphan return come ask his wife. his wife said,
- CT_o CT_o C^o J_o L_o J^p C_{no}. CT_o CT_o
 orphan allow cause come sleep so it is. orphan
- T_o S^r D_u CT_o Jⁿ D^p T_n, J̣ C^z C^u
 then return go with king said, my wife willing
- 105 J_o D_n D_u J^p C_{no}. CT_o CT_o I['] Jⁿ D^p
 cause you go sleep so it is. orphan take king
- L_o J^p Δ⁻ CT_o CT_o C[-] T_z.
 come sleep go to orphan house finish.
- Jⁿ D^p Y⁻ L^p T^u CT_o CT_o Jⁿ D^p T_n,
 king two classifier servants with king said,
- CT_o CT_o C^z 3^u C[-] T⁻ T_{nc}, Jⁿ D^p T_n, Y⁻ Lⁿ
 orphan wife pretty very. king said, make like
- J_o T_z T⁻ T^u J̣ C_o J^u T_o CT_o,
 cause out come for me look. occasion first,
- 110 CT_o CT_o C^o J_o Yⁿ L⁻ T^u C^u
 orphan allow cause one classifier person sweep

CT- T₄ T- T'' Jⁿ D^p C.. Jⁿ D^p T_n, L^b
house out come for king look. king said, this

Ĉ T^u 3ⁿ CT'' E_{no} T_z. Y⁻ L^b
one all pretty so it is finish. two classifier

T^u CT_o T_n, L^b Ĉ Tⁿ Λ^o Ŝ, L^b Ĉ J_u
servants said, this one is not yet, this one is

Yⁿ L^b T^u E^{'n} CT- T⁻ Ŝ.
one classifier person sweep house only yet.

115 J'' Y⁻ J^b T_u E^o J_o L^b T^u Y⁻
occasion after then allow cause the person make

J^b T₄ D_u T'' C.. Y⁻ L^b T^u CT_o
food out go for look. two classifier servants

T_n, L^b Ŷ T^u Tⁿ Λ^o Ŝ. L^b Ĉ J_u L^b
said, that one all is not yet. this one is the

T^u Y⁻ J^b T⁻ Ŝ. Jⁿ D^p T_n Y⁻
person make food only yet. king said two

L^b Ĉ T_u E⁻ Tⁿ Λ^o, E^o J_o
classifier this then if is not, allow cause

120 CT_u CT_u C^b T₄ T- Ĵ C.. t^r J''
orphan wife out come I look. three occasion

CT_u CT_u C^b T₄ Δ̂ D_u, Eⁿ L_u Lⁿ D_u. D⁻
orphan wife burst out go, shine bright go. give

Jⁿ D^p CT_o Jⁿ D^p T^u CT_o T^u Eⁿ J_u J_u
king with king servants all dazzle that fall

I' J_p L₄. J_o Tⁿ I'. Jⁿ D^p CT_o C₃ tⁿ T_n,
all gone. see not clear. king with them said,

D_n E^{'n} CT_u CT_u Tⁿ 'D^δ L⁻ L_o J'' Ĵ
you take orphan the creeper rope come tie me

125 E^{'n}. C₃ tⁿ E^{no} 'D^δ L⁻ L_o J'' Jⁿ D^p
completed. they bring creeper rope come tie king

T^{'n} CT_u CT_u T^u CEⁿ T^u E_{no}. CT_u CT_u C^b
to orphan the pillar wood so it is. orphan wife

ᵓᵓ
king the servants went reach yonder the pass

ᵓᵓ
earth grey finish. orphan with his servants

145 ᵓᵓ, ᵓᵓ ᵓᵓ ᵓᵓ ᵓᵓ ᵓᵓ ᵓᵓ ᵓᵓ ᵓᵓ ᵓᵓ
said, I get leave thing away, I want return go

ᵓᵓᵓ ᵓᵓ. ᵓᵓ ᵓᵓ ᵓᵓ ᵓᵓ ᵓᵓ ᵓᵓ ᵓᵓ ᵓᵓ ᵓᵓ
pick up yet. servants with him said, you person

ᵓᵓ ᵓᵓ ᵓᵓ, ᵓᵓ ᵓᵓ ᵓᵓ ᵓᵓ ᵓᵓ ᵓᵓ ᵓᵓ ᵓᵓ
great stay here, we with you go pick up come.

ᵓᵓ
orphan with his servants said, my thing I put

ᵓᵓ ᵓᵓ ᵓᵓ ᵓᵓᵓ ᵓᵓ ᵓᵓ ᵓᵓ ᵓᵓ ᵓᵓ ᵓᵓ
you not see pick up. I must go back go pick up

150 ᵓᵓᵓ. ᵓᵓ ᵓᵓ ᵓᵓ ᵓᵓ ᵓᵓ ᵓᵓ ᵓᵓ ᵓᵓ
so it is. make like king the soldiers then carry

ᵓᵓ
orphan return come. now they come see orphan

ᵓᵓ- ᵓᵓ ᵓᵓ ᵓᵓ ᵓᵓ ᵓᵓ ᵓᵓ ᵓᵓ
house which with king exchange this thus

ᵓᵓ ᵓᵓ ᵓᵓ. ᵓᵓ ᵓᵓ ᵓᵓ ᵓᵓ ᵓᵓ ᵓᵓ ᵓᵓ ᵓᵓ
dilapidated. the king thus sit smoking remain.

ᵓᵓ
now orphan wife whom he exchange away king

155 ᵓᵓ ᵓᵓ ᵓᵓ ᵓᵓ ᵓᵓ ᵓᵓ ᵓᵓ ᵓᵓ ᵓᵓ
that with orphan said, orphan you if not

ᵓᵓᵓ ᵓᵓ ᵓᵓ ᵓᵓ ᵓᵓ ᵓᵓ ᵓᵓ ᵓᵓ ᵓᵓ ᵓᵓ
believe thus you go reach middle road, you then

ᵓᵓ ᵓᵓ ᵓᵓ. ᵓᵓ ᵓᵓ ᵓᵓ ᵓᵓ ᵓᵓ ᵓᵓ ᵓᵓ ᵓᵓ
return come look. orphan go reach middle road

ᵓᵓ, ᵓᵓ ᵓᵓ ᵓᵓ ᵓᵓ ᵓᵓ ᵓᵓ ᵓᵓ ᵓᵓ ᵓᵓ
finish, orphan again with his servants said, I

- L_u T_u ġ̂ Δ^δ C^β S^δ Š̂, ĵ̂ Ā S^r
also again left thing away yet, I must return
- 160 D_u Γ^{'nc} Š̂. T^u CT_o. CT_o C₃ ɳ_n, Γ₃
go pick up yet. servants with him said, you
- T^β C^β ɓ^o C^{no} Ċ̂, ɳⁿ CT_o. Γ₃ D_u Γ^{'nc}
person great stay here, we with you go pick up
- L_o. CT_u CT_u ɳ_n, ĵ̂ Δ^δ C^β ĵ̂ Γ^{nc} D_n ɳⁿ
come. orphan said, my thing I place you not
- J_o. Y⁻ Lⁿ Tⁿ T^u CT_o. T_u Ċ̂ S^r
see. make like the servants again carry return
- L_o. T^{'''} ĵ̂_u C₃ t^{''} S^r t_o. Ÿ̂, Λ_κ 3^δ
come. when that they return reach there, Yeu-rang
- 165 CT[']₁ Y⁻ CT_κ Γ^{'nc} t^r ɳⁿ D^β Ÿ̂ CT_u ĵ̂_u
daughter youngest take the king that beat that
- Ī T_u Ī T_u T^{''} Ÿ̂ Γ^{nc}.
about to die about to die at there completed.
- Λ_κ 3^δ CT[']₁ Y⁻ CT_κ Γ_n ĵ̂ t_o C₃
Yeu-rang daughter youngest thus rose follow her
- V_u D_n T^{''} ɳⁿ CT^u L_κ T_δ. CT_u CT_u Γ^{'nc}
father plural to sky gone finish. orphan took
- t^r ɳⁿ D^β C_n T^u ĵ̂ L_o CT_n Yⁿ ĵ̂ Λⁿ
the king his pipe come fill one pipe tobacco
- 170 D_u T^{''} t^r ɳⁿ D^β L^u Y⁻ CT^{''} Γ^{nc}. Ċ̂ Ċ̂ CT_u CT_u
go to the king the mouth completed. now orphan
- L_u T⁻ T_{nc}, Δ^{'nc} L_o 3_u Γ^{'n} Γⁿ Δ⁻
pleased very, jump come sit sedan chair go to
- ɳⁿ D^β L_u L_κ T_δ.
king city gone finish.
- Y⁻ ɳ^β L_o Λ_κ 3^δ CT[']₁ Y⁻ CT_κ S^r D_u,
after come Yeu-rang daughter youngest return go,
- D₋ Yⁿ 'D^o C₃ D₋ T^{''} Yⁿ Ī T^u
there is one night she have get one small son

- 175 T̄. C₃ E'ₙc Yⁿ J'° Jⁿ Δ J̄ Eⁿc
 finish. she take one piece cloth wrap completed
- L̄ Lₒ T" CΔⁿc Tⁿ Tᵑ Cᵑ. L̄ Lₒ t₄ Y⁻
 throw come to world people. throw come land two
- Lᵑ Y⁻ J° Y⁻ Λ₄ Lₙ Lᵁ Y⁻ Eᵑ C]⁻.
 classifier woman man old the gutter house.
- CT̄ᵑ 'ᵑ° C₃ Y⁻ Lᵑ 'C̄ Jᵁ Tᵁ
 middle night they two classifier hear that son
- C̄. Y⁻ Lⁿ tʳ Λ₄ CTₒ L̄ J° Tₙ,
 crying. make like the man with the woman said,
- 180 L̄ J° J̄ Lₒ, Y⁻ Lᵑ Tᶜ T" ᵑₙ
 the woman rise come, we two light torch go
- C̄ ᵑᵑ. J'₋ CTᵁ V₄ Sᵑ Yⁿ
 look observe. perhaps heaven father give one
- Lᵑ Tᵁ T'" Y⁻ Lᵑ J. E⁻ Jᵁ C†', Lₙ
 classifier son for us two hold. if is girl like
- Eₙ Y⁻ Lᵑ J" Eⁿc Jₒ ᵑₙ Λₙ
 thus we two care for completed cause go tend
- C]⁻ E⁻ Jᵁ Tᵁ Lₙ Eₙ Y⁻ Lᵑ Jₙ
 pigs. if is boy like thus we two care for
- 185 Eⁿc Jₒ ᵑₙ E₄ CT̄. C₃ Y⁻
 completed cause go study books. they two
- Lᵑ ᵑₙ E'ₙc Lₒ C., Eₙ Yⁿ L̄
 classifier go pick up come look, thus one small
- Tᵁ J" tₒ Y⁻ T̄ᵑ CT̄ᵑ 'ᵑ° tʳ Tᵁ
 boy. care for reach time middle night the boy
- Eₙ Δₒ T̄. tₒ 'Cᵁ Y⁻ Jᵑ tᶜ T̄ᵑ
 thus laugh only. reach day after able run
- T̄. Y⁻ Lⁿ Y⁻ Lᵑ Y⁻ Lₙ E°
 finish. make like two classifier old folk allow
- 190 Jₒ C₃ ᵑₙ E₄ CT̄ T̄ᵑ C₃ E₄ L.
 cause him go study books finish. he study also

ㄷ, ㅌ, ㅍ ㄹ ㅍ ㅌ.
study get, write also write get.

ㄷ ㅌ ㄹ ㄷ. ㄷ ㄹ, ㅍ ㄹ ㄷ
his the friends with him said, the friend give

ㄷ ㄷ ㄹ ㅌ, ㄹ ㅌ ㄹ ㄷ ㄷ ㄷ^{nc}
your papers divide us, and we say your mother

ㄷ ㅍ ㅌ ㄷ ㄷ. ㄷ ㄹ ㄷ^{nc}
your father show you exclamation. he then give

195 ㄷ ㄷ ㄹ ㄷ ㄹ. ㄷ ㅌ ㄹ ㄷ ㄷ^{nc}
papers divide his friends. his the friends with

ㄷ ㄹ, ㄷ ㅍ ㄷ ㄷ ㅌ ㄷ^{nc}
him said, your grandfather thus the one who

ㅌ ㄷ^{nc}, ㄷ ㄷ ㅍ ㄷ ㄷ ㄷ ㄷ^{nc}
goes ahead, your aunt thus the one who arrives

ㅌ ㄷ^{nc}, ㄷ ㄷ^{nc} ㄷ ㄷ ㄷ ㄷ^{nc}
middle, your mother thus the one who arrives

ㅍ ㅌ. ㄷ ㄷ ㄷ ㄷ^{nc} ㄷ^{nc}, ㅍ ㄷ^{nc} ㅍ ㅌ^{nc}
after. now Yeu-rang daughter youngest the son

200 ㄷ. ㅌ. ㄷ ㄷ ㄷ ㄷ ㄷ^{nc} ㄷ^{nc}
see finish. he take his the clothing tuck up

ㄷ ㄷ^{nc} ㄷ ㄷ ㄷ^{nc} ㅌ^{nc} ㅌ^{nc}
run go catch hold his mother bottom skirt

ㄷ^{nc}. ㄷ ㄷ^{nc} ㄷ ㄷ ㄷ, ㅌ ㅌ ㅍ^{nc}
completed. his mother scolded him said, what one

ㅌ ㅍ ㄷ^{nc} ㄷ^{nc} ㄷ ㄷ. ㄷ ㄷ^{nc} ㅍ ㄷ, ㄷ^{nc}
classifier belly red this yet. his aunt said,

ㄷ ㄷ^{nc} ㄷ^{nc} ㅌ ㄷ ㅍ ㄷ^{nc} ㅍ ㄷ^{nc}
you live world you did like how away you

205 ㄷ, ㅌ. ㅍ ㄷ ㄷ ㄷ^{nc} ㄷ^{nc},
think carefully. make like Yeu-rang daughter

ㅍ ㄷ^{nc} ㄷ^{nc} ㄷ ㄷ ㄷ^{nc}. ㅍ ㅌ^{nc}
youngest take come embrace completed. the son

CJ' ɔ̃ C" T_u t_u T' CT_ɛ T_ɛ.
sucked milk eat then trample stamping finish.

T" t_ɛ T" C_ɔ Y' Λ_ɛ ɔ̃_n J̃^{ns}
get trample on his grandfather plural high

Tⁿ J̃^{ns} [ʰ^{ns}. C_ɔ Y' Λ_ɛ ɲ_n, Yⁿ
ground high place. his grandfather said, one

210 L^ɔ J̃ J^r T_u Lⁿ Ċ̃, ɔ̃^r L_o J̃^u
classifier what strong like this, catch come I

[ʰⁿ Ct_u [ʰ^{ns} S^{ɔ̃}. Y' J^ɔ L̃ t^r T^u
roast relish wine away. after small the son

T_u Y' Lⁿ [ʰ^{no}. Λ_ɛ ʒ^{ɔ̃} L̃ T_u ɲ_n Lⁿ
again do the same. Yeu-rang also again said the

[ʰ^{no}. Ỹ V^{nc} Ċ̃ Ċ̃ ʒ^r ʒ^o L̃ ɲ_n ɔ̃_u Λ_ɛ ʒ^{ɔ̃}
same. but now neighbour also said was Yeu-rang

L^ɔ Ct^r, Y' Ct_ɛ T^u. Λ_ɛ ʒ^{ɔ̃} L̃ Jⁿ
the daughter youngest son. Yeu-rang also know

215 ɔ̃_u C_ɔ Ċ̃² T_ɛ.
was his grandson finish.

Λ_ɛ ʒ^{ɔ̃} ɲ_n, [ʰ_ɔ [ʰ^r ɔ̃_u J̃^u Ċ̃² J̃^u [ʰ^u
Yeu-rang said, you if are my grandson my kin

[ʰ^{no} Lⁿ [ʰ_n, [ʰ_ɔ Ā ɔ̃_u Sⁿ Ct^ɛ
so it is like thus, you must that write paper

Ā Sⁿ ɔ̃_u T^ɔ J̃^u, Ā Sⁿ ɔ̃_u S_ɔ
must write that equal me, must write that like

J̃^u. Λ_ɛ ʒ^{ɔ̃} t^r L_u [ʰ_n T^{'n} S^{nc} Sⁿ
me. Yeu-rang-zi-lao thus conscientiously write

220 T^r T^{nc}. Sⁿ 'C^u 'C^u. C_ɔ t^r Ċ̃² [ʰ_ɔ
very. write day day. his the grandson only

t^r 'C^u ɔ̃_u Y' ɲ^ɔ L_ɛ. Λ_ɛ ʒ^{ɔ̃} t^r L_u Sⁿ
every day go play gone. Yeu-rang-zi-lao write

ɔ̃_u Δ_n t^r T^ɔ T^r T_ɛ. Λ_ɛ ʒ^{ɔ̃}
that remain three leaves alone finish. Yeu-rang

Ct', Y- Ct, T' T- Tnc, D,, I' u t- T^u
daughter youngest anxious very, go call the son

L., C, t- T^u CT., C, Tn, C^{nc} T'^o
come. her the son with her said, mother heat

225 Y" J̄ Ct̄ Tⁿ S[̄]. C, C^{nc} T'^o Y"
water I wash hands away. his mother heat water

T'" C, Ct̄ Tⁿ S[̄]. C, T'" Tⁿ S" T̄,
for him wash hands away. he start write finish,

C, S" T, Δ- CT̄ J̄ C, V, CT.
he write out sheet paper which his father with

Jⁿ D^p Tⁿ b̄ C[̄] Tⁿ T̄ Tⁿ C'^{nc} L., C,
king exchange wives exchange lands come. he

C'^{nc} Tⁿ CT̄ J̄ C, S" C̄ CT., Tⁿ
take the paper which he write this with the

230 J̄ Tⁿ S" S̄ C̄ T^o T" t^r Jⁿ T"
which not write yet place on the table

C^{nc}, T- C, CT^o T" t^r Jⁿ T^p CT̄. C,
completed, and he spit on the pile paper. he

T, C'^{nc} CJ̄ Cn T- T̄ S[̄] Cno, D̄
then take collect thus pat away so it is, give

T'" C, Y- Λ, C., C, Y- Λ, C.
to his grandfather look. his grandfather look

S̄, J., C, V, Δ, CT̄ J̄ Tⁿ b̄
yet, see his father sheet paper which exchange

235 C[̄] Tⁿ b̄ Tⁿ C'^{nc}, T, J., Y- D- CT̄ 3^c L̄
wives exchange lands, then see characters better

T̄ C, J^{nc}. C̄ C̄ C, Y- Λ, Tn, t- C̄
than his own. now his grandfather said, the this

J̄ J̄ C̄ J̄ C'^u Cno. Y V^{nc} J̄ Tⁿ
is my grandson my kin so it is. but I not

J" Cn Tⁿ Ct', J̄ L^u D^u Tⁿ J., C,
know thus give name, I simply give cause his

Ct^r CT_{||} ɔ_n ɓ̣.
name Ndao-mi-hlu.

- 240 C₃ Y⁻ Λ_ε CT_o C₃ C^{nc} C₃ Y⁻
his grandfather with his mother they two
- L^ɓ ɲ_n, ɟ^{||} Ċ ɛ_n ɟ̣ ɟ_o ɔ⁻
classifier said, occasion this thus I cause you
- L^ɓ ɔ_{||} CT[̄] ɔ⁻ L^ɓ V_u ɲ^u ɲ^o. Ȳ V^{nc} ɔ_{||}
two go seek you two father exclamation. but go
- CA^{nc} Tⁿ Ċ ɛ_n Ċ Ȳ Δⁿ, ̄Λ ɔ_{||} J^ɓ
earth road thus road very far, want go seven
- J_{||}. ɔ_{||} ɟ^{||} CT^u Ċ ɛ_u ̄Λ ɔ_{||} J^ɓ ɓⁿ
years. go sky road only want go seven months
- 245 T⁻, Ȳ V^{nc} ɔ_{||} ɟ^{||} CT^u Ċ CE^{||} CT^u Δ^u L_o
alone, but go sky road fear sky blackness come
- CE_ε Ċ, T⁻ CE^{||} Cɟ^{||} CT^u L_o CE_ε
block road, and fear sky maidens come block
- Ċ. ̄Ċ Ċ C₃ Y⁻ Λ_ε ɔ⁻ t^r Ct⁻ Δ^o
road. now his grandfather gave the fan bamboo
- T^{||} t⁻ Ċ ɛ^{no}. C₃ Y⁻ L^ɓ L_ε
for the grandson carry. they two classifier gone
- T_ɓ, ɔ_{||} ɔ_{||} Ċ, t⁻ T^u C_u C₃ C^{nc}
finish, go go road, the son ask his mother
- 250 ɲ_n, CT^u Δ^u C^{no} ɟ^o, T^ɓ. C₃
said, sky blackness situated place where. his
- C^{nc} ɲ_n, CT^u Δ^u C^{no} ɟⁿ Tⁿ, L^ɓ
mother said, sky blackness situated yonder, the
- l^ɓ ɟⁿ Tⁿ T_ɓ. C₃ Y⁻ L^ɓ ɔ_{||}
ridge yonder finish. they two classifier go
- t_o ɟ^o, ɟ_u CT^u Δ^u L_o. CE_ε Ċ
reach place which sky blackness come block road
- T_ɓ, t^r T^u ɛ^{'nc} t^r Ct⁻ L_o, Ct⁻ t^r
finish, the son take the fan come, fan three

255 C+ T'' F̄ CT^v, C+ t^r C+ T''
 fans toward head sky, fan three fans toward

J^δ CT^v. CT^v CJ'^δ Eⁿ L_v L_ς. C_ς CT_o. C_ς
 bottom sky. sky clear gone. he with his

C^{nc} T_n, T- J'^δ C^δ C^{nc}, Tⁿ CE''
 mother said, come quickly mother, not fear

T_z. T_v D_{||} Δ⁻ Y⁻ T'_{..} t⁻ T^v T_v C_v
 finish. then go go to ahead. the son then ask

C_ς C^{nc} T_n, C^{nc}, C_ς T_n CJ'' CT^v
 his mother said, mother, they say sky maidens

260 Ā L_o CE_ς Ē L^v, C^{no} J'^o
 want come block road exclamation, situated place

T^z. C_ς C^{nc} T_n, C^{no} Jⁿ Tⁿ L^δ
 where. his mother said, situated yonder the

I^δ Jⁿ Tⁿ. Tⁿ CE_o. D_{||}, D_{||} t_o. J'^o J_v
 ridge yonder. together go, go reach place which

CJ'' CT^v L_o CE_ς Ē T_z. t⁻ T^v T_v
 sky maidens come block road finish. the son then

E'^{nc} t^r C+ L_o, C+ t^r C+ T'' F̄
 take the fan come, fan three fans toward head

265 CT^v, C+ t^r C+ T'' J^δ CT^v. CT^v
 sky, fan three fans toward bottom sky. sky

CJ'^δ Eⁿ L_v L_ς. C_ς t⁻ T^v T_n, C^{nc}, T-
 clear gone. her the son said, mother, come

J'^δ C^δ.
 quickly.

C̄ C̄ C_ς C^{nc} C_ς Y⁻ L^δ D_{||} t_o.
 now his mother they two classifier go reach

Yⁿ L^v L_{||} T_z. C_ς CE_o. C_ς C^{nc}
 one classifier city finish. he with his mother

270 T_n, T- Y⁻ L^δ I'^v Y⁻ L^δ V_v C_l
 said, come we two call we two father look

ɔ̃^{ɔ̃} T_{nc} C^{no} Ċ J̄. C₃ ɛ°
observe query situated here exclamation. he fire

Ē' ɛ'ɔ̃ ɛ_n ĩ, Ȳ V^{nc} L^u L_{||} Ȳ T^u ɛⁿ CT^u
gun thus crack, but the city that the pagoda

Tⁿ t̄ J_{||}. C₃ T_n, Y⁻ L^{ɔ̃} V_u Tⁿ
not fall down. he said, we two father not

C^{no} Ċ. C₃ Y⁻ L^{ɔ̃} C^{nc} T^u
situated here. they two classifier mother son

275 T_u Tⁿ I^{ɔ̃}, ɔ_{||} Δ⁻ Y⁻ T^u, T_u ɔ_{||} t̄.
then together go go to ahead, then go reach

Yⁿ L^u L_{||} T_{z̄}. C_u T_u T_n, T⁻
one classifier city finish. he again said, come

Y⁻ L^{ɔ̃} I^u Y⁻ L^{ɔ̃} V_u C_u ɔ̃^{ɔ̃} T_{nc}
we two call we two father look observe query

C^{no} Ċ. T_u ɛ'nc Ē' ɛ'ɔ̃ L_o ɛ° ɛ_n
situated here. again take gun come fire thus

ĩ. Ī L^u L_{||} Ȳ T^u ɛⁿ CT^u Tⁿ
crack. the one the city that the pagoda not

280 t̄ J_{||}. C₃ T_u T_n, Y⁻ L^{ɔ̃} V_u Tⁿ
fall down. he then said, we two father not

C^{no} Ċ. Y⁻ Lⁿ T_u Tⁿ I^{ɔ̃}, ɔ_{||}. ɔ_{||}
situated here. make like then together go. go

J_o Jⁿ ɔ̃^{ɔ̃} L^u Y⁻ C^{nc} L_{||} T_{z̄}, t̄ T^u T_u
see king the capital city finish, the son then

T_n, T⁻ Y⁻ L^{ɔ̃} I^u Y⁻ L^{ɔ̃} V_u C_u
said, come we two call we two father look

ɔ̃^{ɔ̃} T_{nc} C^{no} Ċ. T_u ɛ'nc Ē' ɛ'ɔ̃
observe query situated here. again took gun

285 L_o ɛ° ɛ_n ĩ. Y⁻ Lⁿ Jⁿ ɔ̃^{ɔ̃} T^u
come fire thus crack. make like king the

ɛⁿ CT^u T_u t̄ J_{||} S^{z̄}. Jⁿ ɔ̃^{ɔ̃} J_o T_{z̄}
pagoda then fall down away. king see finish,

L^b C^{nc} T^u ɔ_u Jⁿ J^b Ȳ ɫ_i Yⁿ
classifier mother son who beggars there dip one

J^{'o} ɫ^{'n} Jⁿ ɔ^ɔ ɫ_n, ɫ_s T^b C^b ɫ^o, T⁻
basin for king said, you person great, come

305 ɫɫ_o Jⁿ Cⁿ J^u. ɫ_u ɫ_n, ɫ_s ɫ⁻ ɫⁿ Cⁿ
with us eat lunch. then said, you if not eat

L₋ ɫ^{'nc} ɫ^{'no} C₋ ɔ^ɔ ɔ⁻. Jⁿ ɔ^ɔ
then take stir look observe exclamation. king

ɫ^{'no} C₋, ɫ^{'no} T_ɛ Δ₋ ɫɫ^ɛ ɔ_u C_s ɫɫ_o.
stir look, stir out sheet paper which he with

Jⁿ ɔ^ɔ ɫⁿ ɫ^u Tⁿ ɫ^{'nc} ɫⁿ ɫ^u C^ɔ L_o. Jⁿ ɔ^ɔ
king exchange lands exchange wives come. king

ɫ_n, ɫ^u Y⁻ L^b C^{nc} T^u T⁻ ɫɫ_n
said, my two classifier mother son come arrive

310 T_ɛ, Ȳ V^{nc} ɫ^{'n} Λ_n ɔ_u ɫ^u ɔ⁻ J^ɔ
finish, but unfortunately that I have seven

L^b C^ɔ V^{nc}. †⁻ T^u ɫ_n, ɫⁿ
classifier wives exclamation. the son said, not

ɫɫ^{'n}, V^u. C_s I^{'ɔ} C_s Y⁻ L^b ɔ_n
fear, father. he bring them two classifier go

ɫɫ_n, C_s J^ɔ L^b C^ɔ T₋ ɫⁿ J_o.
arrive, his seven classifier wives dead not see

L_ɛ.
gone.

M474
Yeu-rang-zi-lao and the orphan.

Told by Yang Xiu-gong.

Notes.

This song story is recorded in Document H (no. 48, page 33).

M475
The orphan's song

A woman from Hmao-zu-mu.

Introduction.

This song is rather less full than the previous prose version of the story (M474) and, at a number of points, the listener is left to guess the relationship between different sections and also the reason for a number of the happenings. Thus, for instance, it is not explained why, when he saw the new house, the orphan immediately ran away. There is, however, some interesting new material.

The statement that the old king's son became head of a leading family of Nosu (Yi) landowners is noteworthy. Many Nosu families embraced Chinese education, and quite a number of Nosu attained qualifications making them eligible for appointment to high office. In fact a member of the powerful Lung family became the Provincial Governor of Yunnan. The king in this story, though surrounded by all the trappings of a high ranking Chinese official, was evidently a Nosu by race, and his son succeeded him as head of the family.

No explanation is offered for Yeu-rang's youngest daughter rejecting her twin sons at birth. It might possibly have been that, because they did not belong to Yeu-rang's clan but to that of their natural father, she knew that if Yeu-rang discovered the parentage of his two stable lads, he would immediately send them back, mother and sons, to where they belonged, in the orphan's palace on earth, and maybe she was loath to go. This will also explain why, having somehow been alerted to the situation, Yeu-rang was so keen to establish the two boys' true identity. Throughout the song the twins are described as "du dlang li du si" a name used for any person having supernatural powers.

The suggestion that the sound of thunder was caused by Thunder's two daughters rolling their drums is found only in this song. Elsewhere, in stories, songs and in common speech, it is ascribed to Thunder, himself roaring like a great beast. Thunder's swords and spears are, of course lightning, which by the magic fan was made to strike upward instead of downward, with fatal results for the two daughters.

The idea that peace was established by bringing together sky and earth under a unified government, so that when trouble broke out in either realm, the other came to the rescue, is also peculiar to this song.

M475
The orphan's song.

A woman from Hmao-zu-mu

.This year we may know,
Know that the orphan was gathering firewood,
And Yeu-rang pitied,
Pitied the orphan greatly.

5 This year we may know,
Know that Yeu-rang's youngest daughter was passing by,
Passing on the far side of Ndu-nzhi and Ndu-sao,
And met the orphan sitting by the road.

10 The orphan had been gathering firewood,
.When Yeu-rang's youngest daughter met
Met the orphan sitting by the road.

Yeu-rang's youngest daughter went back with the orphan to sleep,
To sleep at the orphan's house.
Though the orphan's house, thatched with wormwood and full of holes, was quite
inadequate to sleep in,

15 Yet Yeu-rang's youngest daughter went with the orphan to sleep,
To sleep at the orphan's house.

Yeu-rang's youngest daughter put her copper bracelet into the pot.'
And the pot filled with white pork.
She put her copper bracelet into the steamer,
20 And the steamer filled with white rice.
This she prepared for the orphan, for both of them to eat.

"Orphan, oh orphan,
Orphan, oh orphan,
Oh orphan have you got,
25 Have you not got even a bundle of pine needles or millet straw for us to spread?"

Orphan, oh orphan,
Orphan, oh orphan!"
And Yeu-rang's youngest daughter wept.
Then her relatives built,
30 Built for Yeu-rang's youngest daughter a house with timber frame and tiled roof.

When the next day came,
The orphan quickly ran away,
And Yeu-rang's youngest daughter went quickly to reassure him.

35 "Orphan, oh orphan,
You do not believe my word!"
So she persuaded him to return and look,
Return and look inside his house.

This year we may know,
 Know that Yeu-rang's youngest daughter caused,
 40 Caused the orphan to go and gather firewood,
 For this year the king will be travelling along the road.

Yeu-rang's youngest daughter had been making wine,
 And she sent the orphan to go and wait,
 Wait for the king in the pass.

45 So the orphan presented,
 Presented clear wine
 For the king to drink,
 And the king became completely drunk,
 Though the orphan's wine was not used up.

50 Then the king wanted to accompany,
 To accompany the orphan and return to sleep,
 To sleep at the orphan's house.
 Whereat the orphan came back and asked,
 Asked Yeu-rang's youngest daughter.

55 Yeu-rang's youngest daughter made the orphan go and escort,
 Escort the king to come and sleep,
 Sleep at Yeu-rang's youngest daughter's house.

This year we may know,
 Know that the king would change wives with the orphan.,
 60 So the orphan went and asked Yeu-rang's youngest daughter.

"Yeu-rang's youngest daughter is raising the orphan to become a king".
 So the soldiers, the king's soldiers, carried,
 Carried the orphan, now king, away along the road,
 But the orphan pretended he had forgotten the agreement for exchange of wives.

65 So the orphan returned and reached,
 Reached Yeu-rang's youngest daughter,
 "Yeu-rang's youngest daughter has raised the orphan to become a king".

Now the king's eldest son became,
 Became the head of a family of powerful Yi landlords,
 70 But the king's soldiers took,
 Took the orphan away,
 Took the orphan and reached the king's country.

This year we may know,
 Know that Yeu-rang's youngest daughter has this year given birth,
 75 Given birth to two wonder workers,
 But she abandoned them in the gutter of Yeu-rang's house.

When the next day came,
 They became stable lads to Yeu-rang.
 Then Yeu-rang caused,

80 Caused the wonder workers together with,
 With Yeu-rang to do some writing.

 The wonder workers drew clear water and held it in their mouths,
 Held it in their mouths then spewed it on the paper pile.
 This they handed to Yeu-rang to inspect,
 85 And it was exactly like Yeu-rang's own writing.

 Yeu-rang therefore caused,
 Caused the wonder workers to take,
 To take Yeu-rang's youngest daughter and follow,
 Follow after the orphan.

90 To go by the earthly road was far,
 To go by the sky road was near.
 To go by the earthly road would take seven years,
 To go by the sky road would take but seven months.

 But going on the sky road one would fear,
 95 Fear the sky darkness on the further side,
 And the sisters, Thunder's two daughters,
 Rolling their drums behind.

 The wonder workers took,
 Took the fan, the mottled fan,
 100 They fanned toward the front,
 And all grew bright like sunrise.

 They fanned towards the rear,
 And the sisters, Thunder's two daughters,
 Their swords and spears stood erect,
 105 Killing outright the sisters, Thunder's two daughters.

 The wonder workers took,
 Took Yeu-rang's youngest daughter, to go and seek their father.
 They went and they reached,
 Reached Ndu-nzhi and the Bw-bw country.

110 Yeu-rang's youngest daughter caused,
 Caused the wonder workers to go and call their father.
 So the wonder workers set off,
 Set off exploding firecrackers.
 All the kings stone monuments fell down,
 115 But the orphan's stone monuments did not move.

 Yeu-rang's youngest daughter took,
 Took the wonder workers and they went and reached,
 Reached Ndu-nzhi and Bw-bw city approach.

 Yeu-rang's youngest daughter caused,
 120 Caused the wonder workers to go and call their father.
 The wonder workers set off exploding firecrackers.

The Ruling Race's stone monuments stood erect,
But the orphan's stone monuments fell down.

125 The orphan was heavy hearted,
So the orphan sent,
Sent his soldiers and retainers to look.
They saw the three, like Chinese lepers,
Preparing midday meal outside the city gate.

130 The orphan was heavy hearted,
But Yeu-rang's youngest daughter dipped up.
Dipped up a bowl of porridge and pressed it upon,
Pressed it upon the orphan, it being time for midday meal.

135 The orphan could not refuse it,
But in taking it, he spilt it over the skirt of his gown,
And discovered the agreement by which, when a young man,
The orphan had exchanged wives with the king.

The orphan pitied,
Pitied Yeu-rang's youngest daughter and the two wonder workers greatly.

140 The orphan sent,
Sent his soldiers to escort,
To escort Yeu-rang's youngest daughter and the wonder workers,
To escort them to the king's house.

145 The king caused the wonder workers to govern earth,
While the orphan governed the sky,
And their government brought peace in the sky and tranquillity to earth.

So in the day when the sky was disturbed earth supported it.
And when earth was disturbed the sky clung to it.
And peace came to the sky and tranquillity on earth.

Thus it is ended.

T^u Tⁿ Ct. C]".
the orphan song.

J_{ni} Ā t^ɛ L. J",
year this able come know,

J" CT_{ni} Ct. C_n J" T^ɛ.
know orphan connector gather firewood.

Λ_ɛ 3^ɛ E_n ɔ. b^u,
Yeu-rang thus did pity,

b^u CT_{ni} Ct. E_n Y⁻ b^u.
pity orphan thus make pity.

5 J_{ni} Ā t^ɛ L. J"
year this able come know,

J" Λ_ɛ 3^ɛ Ct', G_u Ct_ɛ S",
know Yeu-rang daughter girl youngest passed by,

S" CT^u CE^r CT^u S" L_ɛ t' T",
passed by Ndu-nzhi Ndu-sao gone far side,

CE^r CT_{ni} Ct. 3_{ni} Ā Ē,
met orphan sit section road,

CT_{ni} Ct. CT_s J" T^ɛ.
orphan go gather firewood.

10 Λ_ɛ 3^ɛ Ct', G_u Ct_ɛ E_n ɔ. CE^r
Yeu-rang daughter girl youngest thus did meet,

CE^r CT_{ni} Ct. 3_{ni} Ā Ē.
met orphan sit section road.

Λ_ɛ 3^ɛ Ct', G_u Ct_ɛ CT_o CT_{ni} Ct.
Yeu-rang daughter girl youngest with orphan

S^r ɔ_{ni} J^p,
return go sleep,

J^p CT_{ni} Ct. J⁻ CΔ^o C]-.
sleep orphan inside house.

CT₁₁ Ct₋ C[-] Jⁿ CJ^{'b} C[-] J⁻ S^u
 orphan house holed thatch house wormwood thatch

D₋ t₁₁ J^p.
 not sufficient sleep.

15 Λ_ς 3^ς Ct', G_u Ct_ς L̄ CT_o CT₁₁ Ct₋
 Yeu-rang daughter girl youngest will with orphan

C_n D₁₁ J^p,
 connector go sleep,

J^p CT₁₁ Ct₋ J⁻ CA^o C[-].
 sleep orphan inside house.

Λ_ς 3^ς Ct', G_u Ct_ς Γ'_{nc} J["]
 Yeu-rang daughter girl youngest took circle

T["] CT_o CT_u J["],
 copper within pot,

Γ'_{nc} CJ['] C[-] Ct'_{nc} L_{nc} CT_o J^u J["].
 took pork white filled pot.

Γ'_{nc} J["] T["] CT_o CT_u Γ^u,
 took circle copper within steamer,

20 Y⁻ CAⁿ Ct'_{nc} L_{nc} CT_o J^u Γ^u,
 made rice white filled steamer,

Y⁻ T["] CT₁₁ Ct₋ Jⁿ L^b C["].
 made for orphan both eat.

CT₁₁ Ct₋ Λ⁻ CT₁₁ Ct₋,
 orphan exclamation orphan,

CT₁₁ Ct₋ Λ⁻ CT₁₁ Ct₋,
 orphan exclamation orphan,

T_{nc} Γ_ς D⁻ Λ⁻ CT₁₁ Ct₋,
 query you have exclamation orphan,

25 ㄷ- ㄷ ㅕ^ㄴ ㅊ^ㄴ ㄷ^ㄴ ㅈ^ㄴ ㄷ^ㄴ
have connector one bundle pine needles

 ㄷ^ㄴ ㅈ^ㄴ ㅊ^ㄴ ㄴ^ㄴ ㅈ^ㄴ ㅈ^ㄴ.
 millet straw come we spread.

ㄷㅈ^ㄴ ㄷㅈ^ㄴ ㄴ^ㄴ ㄷㅈ^ㄴ ㄷㅈ^ㄴ,
orphan exclamation orphan,

ㄷㅈ^ㄴ ㄷㅈ^ㄴ ㄴ^ㄴ ㄷㅈ^ㄴ ㄷㅈ^ㄴ.
orphan exclamation orphan.

ㄴ^ㄴ ㅈ^ㄴ ㄷㅈ^ㄴ, ㄴ^ㄴ ㄷㅈ^ㄴ ㄷ^ㄴ.
Yeu-rang daughter girl youngest cried.

ㅊ^ㄴ ㄷ^ㄴ ㅈ^ㄴ ㄷ^ㄴ ㅊ^ㄴ,
relatives built,

30 ㅊ^ㄴ ㄴ^ㄴ ㅈ^ㄴ ㄷㅈ^ㄴ, ㄴ^ㄴ ㄷㅈ^ㄴ ㄷㅈ^ㄴ-
built Yeu-rang daughter girl youngest house

 ㅈ^ㄴ ㄷㅈ^ㄴ- ㅈ^ㄴ ㅈ^ㄴ.
 wooden framed house tiled finish.

ㅈ^ㄴ ㄷ^ㄴ ㅊ^ㄴ ㄴ^ㄴ ㅈ^ㄴ,
tomorrow able come away,

ㄷㅈ^ㄴ ㄷㅈ^ㄴ ㅈ^ㄴ ㄴ^ㄴ ㅈ^ㄴ.
orphan quickly fled.

ㄴ^ㄴ ㅈ^ㄴ ㄷㅈ^ㄴ, ㄴ^ㄴ ㄷㅈ^ㄴ ㅈ^ㄴ ㄴ^ㄴ ㄷㅈ^ㄴ ㄷ^ㄴ.
Yeu-rang daughter girl youngest quickly with go

 ㅈ^ㄴ.
 persuade.

ㄷㅈ^ㄴ ㄷㅈ^ㄴ ㄴ^ㄴ ㄷㅈ^ㄴ ㄷㅈ^ㄴ,
orphan exclamation orphan,

35 ㅈ^ㄴ ㅈ^ㄴ ㄷ^ㄴ ㄷㅈ^ㄴ.
I say you not believe.

ㅈ^ㄴ ㄷㅈ^ㄴ ㄷㅈ^ㄴ ㅈ^ㄴ ㄴ^ㄴ ㄷ^ㄴ,
persuade orphan return come look,

ㅈ^ㄴ ㄴ^ㄴ ㄷ^ㄴ ㄷㅈ^ㄴ ㄷㅈ^ㄴ ㅈ^ㄴ ㄴ^ㄴ ㄷㅈ^ㄴ.
return come look orphan inside house.

J_{ni} Ā †^c L_o J^{''},
year this able come know,

J^{''} Λ_c 3^z C†', G_u C†_c Γ°
know Yeu-rang daughter girl youngest set,

40 Γ° CT_{ni} C†_l D_{ni} J^{''} T^c.
set orphan go gather firewood.

J_{ni} Ā V^{''} [°^{no}]ⁿ D^o L̄ CT_o Ē.
year this ruler king will travel road.

Λ_c 3^z C†', G_u C†_c CT_o T^{''} Ē.
Yeu-rang daughter girl youngest fermented wine.

D_o CT_{ni} C†_l CT_o D_{ni} T_o,
cause orphan go await,

T_o V^{''} [°^{no}]ⁿ D^o Δ⁻ Jⁿ Δ_c.
await ruler king go to pass.

45 CT_{ni} C†_l Γ_n D_l D⁻,
orphan thus did give,

D⁻ Ē^{nc} Dⁿ S^{nc} †^c L_o T^{''},
give wine clear able come for,

T^{''} V^{''} [°^{no}]ⁿ D^o T_{ni}.
for ruler king drink.

V^{''} [°^{no}]ⁿ D^o J_{ni} T_z CT_n.
ruler king drunk completely.

CT_{ni} C†_l Γ_n Ē^{nc} Dⁿ S^{nc} C^{no} Lⁿ Γ_{no}.
orphan thus wine clear remained so it was.

50 Γ_n V^{''} [°^{no}]ⁿ D^o †^c L_o CT_o,
thus ruler king able come with,

CT_o CT_{ni} C†_l S^r L_o J^o,
with orphan return come sleep,

J^o CT_{ni} C†_l J⁻ CΔ° C]-.
sleep orphan inside house.

CT₁₁ Ct₁ ĩ S^r ĩ L_o C_u,
orphan return come back ask,

C_u Λ_ε 3^ε Ct₁ G_u Ct_ε.
ask Yeu-rang daughter girl youngest.

55 Λ_ε 3^ε Ct₁ G_u Ct_ε Γ^o CT₁₁ Ct₁ CT_o.
Yeu-rang daughter girl youngest set orphan with

ጋ₁₁ I¹,
go bring,

I¹ V¹¹ [°ⁿ] ጋ^p CT_o T- J^p,
bring ruler king with come sleep,

J^p Λ_ε 3^ε Ct₁ G_u Ct_ε J⁻ CA^o
sleep Yeu-rang daughter girl youngest inside

CJ⁻.
house.

J₁₁ Ā t^ε L_o J¹¹,
year this able come know,

J¹¹ V¹¹ [°ⁿ] ጋ^p CT_o CT₁₁ Ct₁ J^r Ḃ C^ε.
know ruler king with orphan exchange wives.

60 CT₁₁ Ct₁ ጋ₁₁ C_u Λ_ε 3^ε Ct₁ G_u Ct_ε.
orphan go ask Yeu-rang daughter girl youngest.

Λ_ε 3^ε Ct₁ G_u Ct_ε Γ^ε CT₁₁ Ct₁.
Yeu-rang daughter girl youngest raise orphan

Lⁿ ጋ₁₁ [nc] Jⁿ ጋ^p.
go become king.

C_n T^u T^o Jⁿ ጋ^p T^u T^o [n] ጋ₁ ጋ̃,
connector soldiers king soldiers thus did carry,

ጋ̃ CT₁₁ Ct₁ [n] Jⁿ ጋ^p ጋ₁₁ t_o Ḃ Ḃ,
carry orphan thus king go reach stretch road,

CT₁₁ Ct₁ Y⁻ ɔ_v ɾⁿ Cɿ^{no} C[̣]ɿ ɔⁿ ʒ^{nc} J^r ɓ^u
 orphan made that not remember agreement exchange

C[̣]₃.
 wives.

65 CT₁₁ Ct₁ ɿ_v ɿ̣ S^r ɿ̣ L_o t_o,
 orphan then return come back reach,

t_o Λ_ɛ ʒ[̣] Ct['], ɔ_v Ct_ɛ C_n
 reach Yeu-rang daughter girl youngest connector

J^r CΔ^{nc}.
 in front of.

Λ_ɛ ʒ[̣] Ct['], ɔ_v Ct_ɛ L₁ C[̣]₃
 Yeu-rang daughter girl youngest had raised

CT₁₁ Ct₁ Lⁿ ɔ₁₁ C_{nc} ɔⁿ ɔ^p.
 orphan go become king.

V¹¹ C^{no} ɔⁿ ɔ^p C_n T^u ɓ^o L₁ ɔ₁ C_{nc},
 ruler king thus son big had become,

C_{nc} C_n Yⁿ Λ_n ɔ[̣] Δ^u ʒ¹¹ ɿ̣¹¹
 become connector one family Yi black good head

J⁻ C^{nc} C¹.
 great landlord.

70 V¹¹ C^{no} ɔⁿ ɔ^p T^u ɿ̣^o t_ɛ L_o ɿ̣['],
 ruler king soldiers able come take,

ɿ̣['] CT₁₁ Ct₁ L_ɛ T_̣ T_̣,
 take orphan gone done finish,

ɿ̣['] CT₁₁ Ct₁ t_o V¹¹ C^{no} ɔⁿ ɔ^p Tⁿ.
 take orphan reach ruler king country.

J₁₁ C̄ t_ɛ L_o J¹¹,
 year this able come know,

J'' Λϵ 3̄ C†', G_u C†ϵ J_{ni} ɔ-
know Yeu-rang daughter girl youngest year have

T^u,
sons,

75 ɔ- T'' C_n Y⁻ L^ɔ T^u Δ^ɔ Lⁿ T^u S̄,
have get connector two classifier wonder workers,

Γ° CΓ_n T'' Λϵ 3̄ J⁻ Γ^ɔ C]̄-.
abandoned in Yeu-rang gutter house.

J_n Γ_n †^ϵ L_o S^ɔ,
tomorrow able come away,

ɔ_ɔ Γ_{nc} Λϵ 3̄ J^ɔ' Λ_{nc} C^ɔ.
did become Yeu-rang slaves tend horses.

Λϵ 3̄ †^ϵ L_o Γ°,
Yeu-rang able come set,

80 Γ° Jⁿ L^ɔ T^u Δ^ɔ Lⁿ T^u S̄ CΓ_o,
set the wonder workers with,

CΓ_o Λϵ 3̄ ɔ_n S'' CΓ̄.
with Yeu-rang connector write paper.

C_n Jⁿ L^ɔ T^u Δ^ɔ Lⁿ T^u S̄ T^o' Y'' ɔⁿ S^{nc}
connector the wonder workers drew up water clear

C]̄,
held in mouth,

C]̄ CΓ̄ T'' J^u †_{nc},
held in mouth spew on upon paper pile,

ɔ⁻ T''' Λϵ 3̄ CΓ_o †' C_{..}
give for Yeu-rang with receive look.

85 S_o Λϵ 3̄ J⁻ ɔ⁻ CΓ̄.
like Yeu-rang calligraphy.

Λϵ 3̄ †^ϵ L_o Γ°,
Yeu-rang able come set,

Γ° Jⁿ L^ɔ T^u Δ^ɔ Lⁿ T^u S̄ I^ɔ'_ɔ,
set the wonder workers take,

l'ᵃ Λ₄ 3̄ Ct', Gᵥ Ct₄ Lₙ D₋
take Yeu-rang daughter girl youngest thus did

t°,
follow,

t° Ctₙ Ct₋ J⁻ Jᵃ Dₙ.
follow orphan after go.

90 Dₙ CΔ^{nc} Tⁿ J⁻ Ēⁿ Δⁿ,
go earth road far,

Dₙ J" Ctᵥ J⁻ Ēⁿ Vᵃ.
go sky road near.

Dₙ CΔ^{nc} Tⁿ Ā Jᵃ J_{III},
go earth want seven years,

Dₙ J" Ctᵥ Dₙ Jᵃ bⁿ.
go sky go seven months.

Dₙ J" Ctᵥ t^c L. Cē",
go sky able come fear,

95 Cē" t^{nc} Tⁿ t_{II} Ctₒ t' T,"
fear darkness with far side,

Λ₄ S° Cₙ Y⁻ Lᵃ Ct',
man thunder connector two classifier daughters

Ē³ 3̄,
sisters,

J^r Δ° Ct⁻ L- Ct⁻ J₄ t° Ctᵥ Jᵃ.
roll drums follow behind.

Jⁿ Lᵃ Tᵥ Δ^ḡ Lⁿ Tᵥ S^r E'_{nc},
the wonder workers took,

E'_{nc} Ct- t' J⁻ Ct- CΔ_{II},
took fan held the fan coloured,

100 Ct- Jᵃ T" Tᵥ Ctⁿ,
fanned toward forwards,

Eⁿ Lᵥ Lᵥ Lⁿ 'Cᵥ T-.
shone like sunrise.

CT- J³ T¹¹ CT^v J³,
fanned toward backwards,

Λ_ε S^o Γ_n C_n Y⁻ L³
man thunder thus connector two classifier

CT', L̄ 3̄,
daughters sisters,

CEⁿ CT^z CEⁿ 'D̄ Γ_n J̄ Y⁻ CE_o,
swords spears thus rose upright,

105 D₋ 'C^o Λ_ε S^o Y⁻ L³ CT',
did kill man thunder two classifier daughters

T₋ Lⁿ D₁₁.
dead going.

Jⁿ L³ T^v Δ^z Lⁿ T^v S̄ I³,
the wonder workers took,

I³ Λ_ε 3^z CT', G_u Ct_ε Lⁿ 'D¹¹ D₁₁
took Yeu-rang daughter girl youngest Miao go

CT', V_u.
seek father.

D₋ D₁₁ J^r C_n t_o,
did go until reach,

t_o CT^v CE^r J³ J³ Tⁿ.
reach Ndu-nzhi Bw-bw country.

110 Λ_ε 3^z CT', G_u Ct_ε Γ^o,
Yeu-rang daughter girl youngest set,

Γ^o C_n Jⁿ L³ T^v Δ^z Lⁿ T^v S̄ Lⁿ 'D¹¹ D₁₁ I^{'u}
set connector the wonder workers Miao go call

V_u.
father.

Jⁿ L³ T^v Δ^z Lⁿ T^v S̄ Γ^o,
the wonder workers set off,

Γ° S^u T^c T_c Δ_n Δ̂.
set off fire crackers exploding.

V^u Γ^{no} Jⁿ D^p CEⁿ CT^u CEⁿ t'. J_u T_z T_z,
ruler king stone monuments fell done finish,

115 CT_u Ct_u CEⁿ CT^u CEⁿ t'. J^r Y^r 3°.
orphan stone monuments not move.

Λ_c 3^z Ct', G_u Ct_c I['],
Yeu-rang daughter girl youngest took,

I['] C_n Jⁿ L^b T^u Δ^z Lⁿ T^u Ŝ^r D_u t_o,
took connector the wonder workers go reach,

t_o CT^u CE^r J^b J^b D_n CE_u L_u.
reach Ndu-nzhi Bw-bw plural arrive city.

Λ_c 3^z Ct', G_u Ct_c Γ°,
Yeu-rang daughter girl youngest set,

120 Γ° Jⁿ L^b T^u Δ^z Lⁿ T^u Ŝ^r Lⁿ D_u CT_o I^{'u} V_u.
set the wonder workers going with call father.

C_n Jⁿ L^b T^u Δ^z Lⁿ T^u Ŝ^r Γ° S^u T^c
connector the wonder workers set off fire crackers

T_c Δ_n Δ̂.
exploding.

J^r CT_u Γ^{no} Tⁿ V_u CEⁿ CT^u CEⁿ t'. J['] Y^r CE_o,
Ruling race stone monuments stood upright,

CT_u Ct_u Γ_n CEⁿ CT^u CEⁿ t'. J_u T_z T_z.
orphan thus stone monuments fall done finish.

Γ_n CT_u Ct_u S^{nc} J^r t_u,
thus orphan heart not sufficient,

125 CT_u Ct_u Γ_n D_u t^r,
orphan thus did send,

t^r T^u t^r T^u CT_o T⁻ C_u.
send soldiers retainers come look.

J_o C_n t^r L^b C^{nc} T^u
see connector three classifier mother sons

V^u C^u,
Chinese lepers,

C^{no} CT_v Δ^u Y^r J^u C^u.
situated outside gate make midday meal eat.

CT_u Ct_u S^{nc} ㄩ_u t_u.
orphan heart not sufficient.

130 Λ_ε ㄩ^ε Ct^r, G_v Ct_ε ㄱ_u,
Yeu-rang daughter girl youngest dip up,

ㄱ_n ㄱ^o V^p J^r Δⁿ E_n ㄩ_u Ct^o,
dip up bowl porridge thus did press upon,

Ct^o CT_u Ct_u t_o J^r T^o C_n C^u
press upon orphan reach time connector eat

J^u.
midday meal.

CT_u Ct_u Λ_n J^r T^u.
orphan refuse not get.

CT_u Ct_u t^r E_{no} Jⁿ CE^r T^u CT_u Ct_u ㄩ_n J^ε
orphan take hold spill on orphan his bottom

E^o,
gown,

135 J_p CT_u Ct_u CT_u E^{no} Lⁿ Λ_v,
reveal orphan young man,

V^u E^{no} Jⁿ ㄩ^p CT_u Ct_u Ct^ε Jⁿ ㄩ^{nc} Ct^ε ㄱ^u
ruler king orphan agreement paper exchange

C^ε.
wives.

CT_u Ct_u E_n ㄩ_u ㄱ^u,
orphan thus did pity,

ᵇᵘ ᵕ 3ᵝ ᶜᶜ', ᶒᵘ ᶜᶜᵗ ᵐ
pity Yeu-rang daughter girl youngest two

ᵇᵘ ᵐ ᵕ ᵝ ᵕ ᵐ ᵝ ᵕ ᵕᵐ ᵐ ᵇᵘ.
classifier wonder workers thus pitied.

ᶜᵕᵐ ᶜᶜᵗ ᵕᵐ ᵕᵗ ᵐᵐ,
orphan thus did send,

140 ᵐᵐ ᶜᵕᵐ ᶜᶜᵗ ᵐᵐ ᵐᵐ ᶜᵕᵐᵐ ᵐᵐ ᵐᵐ,
send orphan soldiers with come escort,

ᵐᵐ ᵕ 3ᵝ ᶜᶜ', ᶒᵘ ᶜᶜᵗ ᵐᵐ ᵇᵘ
escort Yeu-rang daughter girl youngest the

ᵐᵐ ᵕ ᵝ ᵕ ᵐ ᵝ ᵕ,
wonder workers,

ᵕᵐ ᵐᵐ ᵕᵐᵐ ᵐᵐ ᵕᵐ ᵕᵐᵐ ᵐᵐ ᶜᵕᵐᵐ ᶜᵕᵐᵐ.
go to ruler king plural inside house.

ᶜᵕᵐ ᶜᶜᵗ ᵕᵐᵐ ᵐᵐ ᵇᵘ ᵐᵐ ᵕ ᵝ ᵕ ᵐ ᵝ ᵕ ᵕᵐᵐ ᶜᵕᵐᵐᵐ ᵐᵐ,
orphan set the wonder workers govern earth,

ᶜᵕᵐ ᶜᶜᵗ ᵕᵐᵐ ᵐᵐ ᶜᵕᵐᵐ.
orphan govern sky.

145 ᵕᵐᵐ ᵕᵐᵐ ᶜᵕᵐᵐ ᵐᵐᵐᵐ ᵐᵐᵐ ᵐᵐᵐ ᵐᵐᵐ.
govern cause sky peaceful earth tranquil.

ᵕᵐᵐ ᵐᵐᵐᵐ ᵕᵐᵐᵐ ᶜᵕᵐᵐᵐ ᵕᵐᵐᵐ ᵕᵐᵐᵐ ᵐᵐᵐ
there is day thus sky break up then earth

ᵕᵐᵐᵐ,
prop up,

ᵕᵐᵐᵐ ᵕᵐᵐᵐᵐ ᵕᵐᵐᵐᵐ ᶜᵕᵐᵐᵐᵐ ᵕᵐᵐᵐᵐ,
earth break up then sky hold up,

ᵕᵐᵐᵐ ᶜᵕᵐᵐᵐᵐ ᵐᵐᵐᵐᵐᵐ ᵐᵐᵐᵐ ᵕᵐᵐᵐᵐᵐ ᵕᵐᵐᵐᵐ.
cause sky peaceful earth tranquil.

ᵕᵐᵐᵐᵐ ᵐᵐᵐᵐᵐᵐ ᶜᵕᵐᵐᵐᵐ.
thus ended.

M475
The orphan's song.

A woman from Hmao-zu-mu.

Notes.

This song is recorded on Document C (no. 17, page 32).

Lines 127 and 128. These two lines are written as a single long line in the Miao text.

Lines 135 and 136. These lines appear as a single long line in the Miao text.

Lines 141 and 142. These lines also appear as a single line in the Miao text.

M476

Two Miao lads who went to choose brides, together with matters concerning Yeu-rang.

Told by Yang Xiu-gong.

Introduction.

Yeu-rang's magic fan, which received a passing reference in the previous tale, M474 and M475, becomes, in this one and the second half of the succeeding story, M477, a central feature and a useful means of getting rid of unwanted suitors for his daughters. As in the case of the magic bowl, M431, the magic power appears to have resided in the fan itself, combined with the use of the magic formula, and not in the person who was using it.

"You have arrived early" was a conventional greeting to guests, implying that they must have been travelling fast and hard to have arrived at this time. "Yellow moor" refers to a patch of ground from which the topsoil had been eroded, exposing the yellow clay subsoil in which nothing would grow. The cliff was red or brown by reason of minerals in the rock. The young men were blown on to an inaccessible ledge on the rock face. The "gnomes" were described as being like human beings in every respect except that they were only two feet high and also possessed magical powers. They normally lived in caves under ground.

Two Miao lads who went to choose brides, together with matters concerning Yeu-rang.

Told by Yang Xiu-gong.

They tell a story that once upon a time there were two Miao lads who went to choose brides. They reached Yeu-rang's family home, but Yeu-rang was not there, only his two daughters were at home. In the evening Yeu-rang arrived. Yeu-rang said to them, "You two, my sons-in-law, have arrived early!" Then he said to his two daughters, "My two sons-in-law are very tired, bring me my fan for me to fan my two sons-in-law". The two daughters brought Yeu-rang's fan to him. Yeu-rang took the fan into his hand and said,

"Fan once, and pitch upon my yellow moor,
Fan again, and pitch upon my red cliff".

So it happened as Yeu-rang had spoken. The two Miao lads were fanned away on to the red cliff. On that red cliff there was a large number of human bones. These human bones were all the people who had gone to seek brides, had reached Yeu-rang's house, and Yeu-rang had fanned them there where they died.

The two Miao lads took those human bones and made pipes and played on them. There were some gnomes living on that cliff who came to watch them playing their instruments. They asked them what they were doing there, and the lads told them all the things that Yeu-rang had done, and then said to them, "How did you come here, will you please show us the way?" The gnomes said, "We came by swarming the creeper which drops down over the cliff there". So the two of them swarmed up the creeper, climbed out at the top of the cliff, and returned to their homes.

When they reached home, following the pattern of Yeu-rang's, they made a fan. When it was made they went back again to Yeu-rang's home. They reached there, and again Yeu-rang was not at home. The two Miao lads said to Yeu-rang's daughters, "Will you bring Father-in-law's fan for us to fan ourselves? We are very tired". Yeu-rang's two daughters brought Yeu-rang's fan to the two Miao lads. The two lads took it and exchanged it for the one which they had made, giving the one which they had made to Yeu-rang's two daughters to put back. In the evening Yeu-rang returned. Yeu-rang said, "My two sons-in-law have arrived early. My two sons-in-law are very tired, bring my fan for me to fan my two sons-in-law". Yeu-rang's two daughters brought him the fan. Yeu-rang said,

"Fan once, and pitch upon my yellow moor,
Fan again, and pitch upon my red cliff".

But now Yeu-rang could not fan them away. Then the two Miao lads took out their fan and said,

"Fan once, and fan father-in-law on to the yellow moor,
Fan again, and fan father-in-law on to the red cliff".

So now Yeu-rang was fanned away by the Miao lads on to the red cliff, and the two Miao lads took Yeu-rang's two daughters as their brides.

M476

Y⁻ L³ T^u 'D'' D₁₁ Sⁱ C⁸ CT₀.
 two classifier Miao lads go choose brides with
 Λ_κ 3⁸ C^u.
 Yeu-rang business.

C₃ T_n Jⁿ T₁₁ J_u Y⁻ T^u Lⁿ D⁻ Y⁻
 they say story that of old there were two

L³ T^u 'D'' D₁₁ Sⁱ C⁸. D₁₁
 classifier Miao lads went choose brides. went

t₀ Λ_κ 3⁸ D_n C₁-. Λ_κ 3⁸ Tⁿ
 reach Yeu-rang plural house. Yeu-rang not

C^{no} C₁-, Λ_κ 3⁸ Y⁻ L³ C^t,
 situated house, Yeu-rang two classifier daughters

5 C^{no} C₁- T₁. 'D^o CT^u T₈ Λ_κ 3⁸
 situated house only. evening finish Yeu-rang

L₀ T₈. Λ_κ 3⁸ CT₀ C₃ Y⁻ L³
 come finish. Yeu-rang with them two classifier

T_n, D⁻ L³ Y⁻ L³ V^u C₁₁
 said, you two, two classifier sons-in-law arrive

C^t. T_u CT₀ C₃ Y⁻ L³ C^t,
 early. then with his two classifier daughters

T_n, J^u Y⁻ L³ V^u Y^u Δ⁻,
 said, my two classifier sons-in-law very tired,

10 C^{'_{nc}} J^u Δ⁻ C^t- L₀ T^u J^u, J^u C^t- J^u Y⁻
 pick up my the fan come for me, I fan my two

L³ V^u. Y⁻ L³ C^t,
 classifier sons-in-law. two classifier daughters

C^{'_{nc}} Λ_κ 3⁸ Δ⁻ C^t- T^u Λ_κ 3⁸. Λ_κ 3⁸
 pick up Yeu-rang the fan for Yeu-rang. Yeu-rang

C^{'_{nc}} Δ⁻ C^t- T^u Tⁿ T_n, C^t- Yⁿ C^t- t_κ
 took the fan in hand said, fan one fan land on

ᵐ̄ ḷ C[ʳ V̄, C+ Yⁿ C+ t₄ ᵐ̄
my the moor yellow, fan one fan land on my

15 ḷ t⁻ Lⁿᶜ. Y⁻ Lⁿ t° Lⁿ ɔᵥ Λ₄
the cliff red. make like follow like that Yeu-

t̄ᵛ ḡₙ, ɔ⁻ Y⁻ Lᵇ Tᵘ 'ɔ" C+
rang said, took two classifier Miao lads fan

Δ⁻ Lᵛ Y⁻ t⁻ Lⁿᶜ L₄ T̄. Lᵛ Y⁻ t⁻ Lⁿᶜ
go to the cliff red gone finish. the cliff red

ᵐ̄, Tᵇ Cᵇ Y⁻ t̄'ᵛ [ᵐ T⁻ Tₙᶜ. Tⁿ Y⁻ t̄'ᵛ Tᵇ Cᵇ
that, people bones many very. the bones people

ᵐ̄ ᵐ̄' ɔᵥ Tᵘ ɔᵥ ɔᵥ ḡ Cᵇ t° Λ₄
there all all that go choose wives reach Yeu-

20 ʒ̄ C[- ḡ, Λ₄ ʒ̄ C+ T-
rang house for that reason, Yeu-rang fan come

Δ⁻ ᵐ̄, T- S̄ ᵐ̄ [ₙᵒ.
go to there, died away there so it is.

Y⁻ Lᵇ Tᵘ 'ɔ" C₃ L- [ʳₙᶜ Tⁿ
two classifier Miao lads they had picked up the

Y⁻ t̄'ᵛ Tᵇ Cᵇ ᵐ̄, Y⁻ ɔᵇ ɔᵇ L. t̄'.
bones people there, make flutes come blow.

Cⁿᵒ Lᵛ Y⁻ t⁻ ᵐ̄ ɔ- ɔ'ⁿ Tᵇ
situated the cliff there there were gnomes

25 Cⁿᵒ. ɔ'ⁿ Tᵇ T- C- C₃ Y⁻ Lᵇ
living. gnomes come look they two classifier

t̄' ɔᵇ. Tᵥ Cᵥ C₃ Y⁻ Lᵇ
blow instruments. then ask they two classifier

T- Y⁻ ɔᵇ ɔᵇ Δ⁻ ᵐ̄. C₃ Y⁻ Lᵇ
come do what go to there. they two classifier

ɔ⁻ Cᵘ ɔᵥ Tᵥ C+ⁿ Λ₄ ʒ̄ Y⁻ ᵐ̄
took matter which previously Yeu-rang did that

t̄' ʒ̄ ḡ ɔᵇ ɔᵇ t̄" Tᵥ C+ C₃ t̄" ḡ, ɔᵇ t̄"
every kind tell them then with them said, you

- 30 T- Lⁿ [ʰ. ɔ. ɔ_n ʃ^ʰ ʃⁿ Y⁻ L^ʰ
 come like how. cause you show us two classifier
 [ʰ. ʃ^ʰ T^ʰ ʃ_n, ʃⁿ S^ʰ Tⁿ 'ɔ^ɛ ɔ_v
 way. gnomes said, we swarm the creeper which
 ʰ Δ L. T^v Y⁻ t⁻ ʰ Y T-. Y⁻ Lⁿ ʰ Ć
 hang come the cliff there come. make like this
 Y⁻ L^ʰ T^v 'ɔ^ʰ ʰ S^ʰ Tⁿ 'ɔ^ɛ
 two classifier Miao lads then swarm the creeper
 ʰ [ʰⁿ T_ɛ ʰ t⁻, S^r ɔ_ʰ Δ⁻ ʰ Y⁻
 climb out top cliff, return go go to them two
- 35 L^ʰ ʰ [ʰ- L_ɛ T_ɛ.
 classifier house gone finish.
 ʰ Y⁻ L^ʰ L. t_o [ʰ-. ʰ Y⁻
 they two classifier come reach house. they two
 L^ʰ t_o Lⁿ ɔ_v Λ_ɛ ʰ Δ⁻ ʰ Ć+
 classifier follow like that Yeu-rang the fan
 ʰ ʰ Y⁻ Yⁿ Δ⁻ ʰ Ć+. Y⁻ T^ʰ
 pattern make one classifier fan. make get
 T_ɛ ʰ Y⁻ L^ʰ ʰ S^r ɔ_ʰ Δ⁻
 finish they two classifier then return go go to
- 40 Λ_ɛ ʰ [ʰ-. T^ʰ ɔ_v ɔ_ʰ t_o T_ɛ
 Yeu-rang house. when that go arrive finish
 ʰ, Λ_ɛ ʰ L. Tⁿ ʰ Ć- [ʰ.
 there, Yeu-rang also not situated house so it is.
 Y⁻ L^ʰ T^v 'ɔ^ʰ ʰ Λ_ɛ ʰ Y⁻
 two classifier Miao lads with Yeu-rang two
 L^ʰ ʰ Ć', ʰ ɔ⁻ L^ʰ ʰ Ć'_{nc}
 classifier daughters said, you two pick up
 Y⁻ Λ_ɛ Δ⁻ ʰ Ć+ L. T^ʰ Y⁻ L^ʰ
 father-in-law the fan come for two classifier
- 45 ʰ Ć+, Y⁻ L^ʰ Δ⁻ T⁻ T_{nc}. Λ_ɛ ʰ ʰ ʰ
 to fan, two classifier tired very. Yeu-rang his

Y⁻ L³ Ct', C'nc Λ_ε 3^ε Δ⁻
two classifier daughters pick up Yeu-rang the

Ct- L_o T''' Y⁻ L³ T^u 'D". Y⁻
fan come for two classifier Miao lads. two

L³ T^u 'D" C'nc C_s Y⁻ L³
classifier Miao lads take them two classifier

Δ⁻ ɔ_u C_s Y⁻ L³ Y⁻ Ẏ^u
the one which they two classifier make that

50 ɔ^u S^ε, D⁻ C_s L^u Δ⁻ ɔ_u
exchange away, give their the the one which

C_s Y⁻ L³ Y⁻ Ẏ^u T''' Λ_ε 3^ε Y⁻
they two classifier make that for Yeu-rang two

L³ Ct', C^{no} D_u C^{nc}. 'D^o Ct_u
classifier daughters carry go completed. evening

Λ_ε 3^ε S^r L_o T_ε. Λ_ε 3^ε T_n, ɔ̇^u
Yeu-rang return come finish. Yeu-rang said, my

Y⁻ L³ V'' C[C_{nu}] Cṫ. ɔ̇^u Y⁻
two classifier sons-in-law arrive early. my two

55 L³ V'' Ẏ^u Δ'. C'nc ɔ̇^u
classifier sons-in-law very tired. pick up my

Δ⁻ Ct- L_o, ɔ̇^u Ct- ɔ̇^u Y⁻ L³
the fan come, I fan my two classifier

V''. Λ_ε 3^ε Y⁻ L³ Ct',
sons-in-law. Yeu-rang two classifier daughters

C'nc Δ⁻ Ct- L_o T''' Λ_ε 3^ε. Λ_ε 3^ε
pick up the fan come for Yeu-rang. Yeu-rang

T_n, Ct- Yⁿ Ct- t_ε ɔ̇^u L̄ C[C^r] V_ε,
said, fan one fan land on my the moor yellow,

60 Ct- Yⁿ Ct- t_ε ɔ̇^u L̄ t⁻ L^{nc}. Ẏ^u V^{nc} C̄ C̄^u
fan one fan land on my the cliff red. but now

Λ_ε 3^ε Ct- Tⁿ D_u. Y⁻ L³ T^u 'D"
Yeu-rang fan not go. two classifier Miao lads

Γ' n_κ T_κ C₃ Y⁻ L^β C†- L_o ɳ_n,
pick out they two classifier fan come said,

C†- Yⁿ C†- C†- Y⁻ Λ_κ T^{''} L^υ Y⁻ CΓ^r
fan one fan fan father-in-law upon the moor

V₃, C†- Yⁿ C†- C†- Y⁻ Λ_κ T^{''} L^υ
yellow, fan one fan fan father-in-law upon the

65 Y⁻ t⁻ L^{n_κ} Y⁻ Lⁿ Ċ Ċ̄ Λ_κ ʒ₃ T^{''} ɳ⁻ T^{'''}
cliff red. make like now Yeu-rang get give for

Y⁻ L^β T^υ 'ɔ'' C†- T^{''} L^υ Y⁻ t⁻ L^{n_κ}
two classifier Miao lads fan upon the cliff red

T₃. Y⁻ L^β T^υ 'ɔ'' l'ɔ' Λ_κ ʒ₃
finish. two classifier Miao lads bring Yeu-rang

Y⁻ L^β C†', ɳ_{''} Y⁻ C^ʒ L_κ
two classifier daughters go make brides gone

T₃.
finish.

M476

Two Miao lads who went to choose brides, together with matters concerning Yeu-rang.

Told by Yang Xiu-gong.

Notes.

This story is recorded in Document H. (no. 37, page 23).

M477

A poor man kills his son, but the son leads him to riches.

Told by Yang Xiu-gong.

Introduction.

Some of the old Miao songs run for hundreds of lines, episode following episode but with very little connection between them. However, in this narrative, the link between the two parts is so slender as to suggest that originally these were separate stories. The ending of the second part is clearly a repetition of the previous narrative, M476, but when the point was put to Yang Xiu-gong he insisted that this was the form in which he had always known it. Nevertheless the impression remains that, if we had the original song version, we might well find that it had an entirely different ending.

The first section of this story illustrates how near to starvation many of the Miao lived. The onset of old age, a bad harvest, sickness or some similar adversity could drive a family to the desperate extremity here described. To save their son from the suffering which was the lot of all orphans, they would contrive to kill him, and after a final meal the old people would commit suicide.

The pounder in the story was a heavy wooden cross having a peg of hard wood, which fitted down into a stone mortar, driven through the head. The grain etc. which was to be pounded was placed in the mortar, which was set into the ground. The two arms of the cross were supported on pegs, which raised them some nine inches off the ground. A heavy weight was fixed to the head of the cross which could be raised out of the mortar by treading on the foot of the cross. When it was released the peg in the head would strike down into the mortar with considerable force. The whole contraption would normally require two or three men to carry it.

Yeu-rang, in this story lived not in the sky but in a cliff, which could only be opened if struck exactly at its middle point. There appears to have been a rule in the contest between the Miao lad and Yeu-rang that either might change form at will, but if caught they would lose the power to change back. So Yeu-rang in the form of a sparrow hawk caught in the basket could not resume his original shape until he was released.

A poor man kills his son but the son leads him to riches.

Told by Yang Xiu-gong.

They tell a story that once upon a time there was a Miao family to which was born a son. This son, the longer he lived the bigger he grew, and the bigger he grew the more he ate, until his family simply could feed him no longer. His family became very poor, and the time came when the man said to the woman, "This son of ours eats so much. We have grown old and what is more we can no longer work. What is the good of us rearing him? Come let us find a way of killing him!" The woman said, "All right. Now we still have one small chicken and one sow. You take him along and kill him, while I remain at home and kill the little hen in readiness for you".

On the first occasion the man took his son to fell a tree with the intention of the tree killing him. So the man chopped the tree until it was about to fall, and said to his son, "Come over on the lower side and wait to carry it on you back, it is about to fall". The son came on the lower side waiting till the tree fell. It killed him, crushing him there. The man returned home and said to the woman, "All right, this time he has been killed. Have you killed the chicken? Bring it and let us eat. When we have eaten let us die and that will be the end of it". The man had scarcely finished speaking to the woman, when the son, carrying the tree over his shoulder, arrived and said, "Father, where shall I put it?" The father said, "Carry it there below the house". Then the son said, "Has mother got the food ready?" His father said, "It is ready, over there, go and help yourself". The son went and looked in the steamer, where there was a small quantity of meal. Then he looked in the pot where there was some meat. With the spoon the son dipped up two spoonfuls of maize, and with the chopsticks dipped twice into the meat and ate it, and there was none left. So his mother and father had nothing to eat.

His father then said to his mother, "In the valley below there is a poulder. I will take him to carry it, and cause the poulder to crush him. Now all we have left is a sow. You take the sow and kill it in readiness for me". The woman said, "All right, you take him along". The man took the son along and reached the poulder. The father said, "You come and be ready to carry it while I raise it up". But the father could not raise it up and had to get the son to help him raise it on end, and then to go and carry it. When the son came to the lower side, the father gave it a push. It knocked the son down and crushed him to death. The man returned home and said to the woman, "Have you killed and finished cooking the sow? This time certainly our son is dead". The woman said, "That is good. The meat and meal are all ready, go and help yourself". The words were scarcely spoken when the son reached home carrying the poulder. He said, "Father, where shall I set the poulder down?" The father said, "Put it down below the house". When the son had put the poulder down he came and said, "Mother, is there any food?" His mother said the meal and vegetables are there, go and help yourself. The son went and took and ate two or three mouthfuls of meal and two or three mouthfuls of vegetables, and all was eaten up.

Now he said to his father, "Father, go and have made for me a hoe of two or three catties of iron, I am going to dig the land and grow crops". His father went collecting iron everywhere, and found a smith to come and work it. When the hoe was made the Miao lad took it and went digging. The Miao lad dug for only one day, but he dug over several valleys and several plains. The Miao lad worked hard at his farming and got very great returns. His home, the whole place, became very wealthy.

The Miao lad said to his mother and father, "Now we have everything in our home, I want to go hunting". So he left. He went on and on and saw a man who was clearing ditches. The man who was clearing ditches said to him, "What are you doing?" He replied, "I am going hunting". The man said, "I will go with you". The two of them went on and on and they saw a maker of drums. The drum maker said, "What are you two doing?" They replied, "We are going hunting". The drum maker said, "I will go with you". The three of them went on and came to a very large wooded valley. In this place were many wild animals, so here the three remained to snare the game.

The three first went and bought food. The first day the cleaner of ditches stayed home to prepare food while the other two went out snaring game. When the cleaner of ditches had got the food ready he went and called, "I have got breakfast ready, you two come and eat!" Yeu-rang who lived in a cliff in that forest, heard him and said, "Coming, I will be there in a minute". Yeu-rang came. On the back of his neck Yeu-rang had a line of hair growing, and on his head he had two horns like a water buffalo. He came, took the food and ate it all. The next day the drum maker stayed home to prepare food while the other two went out to snare game. When the drum maker had got the food ready he went and called, "I have got the breakfast cooked, you two come and eat". Yeu-rang who lived in a cliff in that forest, heard him and said, "Coming, I will be there in a minute". Yeu-rang came. On his neck Yeu-rang had a line of hair growing, and on his head he had two horns like a water buffalo. He came, took the food and ate it all.

On the third day the Miao lad with the big appetite stayed home to prepare food. While he was preparing it he went and cut some bamboo and wove a basket at the same time. When the food was cooked the basket was also finished, and he went to call the other two to come and eat. When he called Yeu-rang replied, "Coming, I will be there in a minute". and on his head he had two horns like a water buffalo. He came, took the food and ate it all.

On the third day the Miao lad with the big appetite stayed home to prepare food. While he was preparing it he went and cut some bamboo and wove a basket at the same time. When the food was cooked the basket was also finished, and he went to call the other two to come and eat. When he called Yeu-rang replied, "Coming, I will be there in a minute". Yeu-rang came. His head was like a water buffalo, and on his neck he had a mane. He came where the Miao lad was. Now the Miao lad waited for him to arrive, then he fought with Yeu-rang. Yeu-rang then changed into a centipede. The Miao lad changed into a cockerel to go and peck it up. Yeu-rang then changed into an eagle flying down to take the cockerel. The Miao lad then turned back into a man to kill the eagle. Yeu-rang then changed into a sparrow hawk and flew up into the sky. As the Miao lad was looking up, the sparrow hawk flew down to peck him. The Miao lad waited until he flew down near the ground, then he took the basket he had woven and caught the sparrow hawk under it.

When the cleaner of ditches and the drum maker arrived the Miao lad said to them, "You two go and buy some wine from the Chinese to go with the sparrow hawk when we have roasted it". Yeu-rang inside the basket heard this. Yeu-rang said, "You three do not roast me to eat with your wine. If you will let me go I have three daughters whom I will give to you". The three said, "Where is your home, and what assurance will you give?" Yeu-rang said, "My home is in the cliff yonder, in the middle of the forest over there. When you come all you have to do is to strike the middle of the cliff and my door will be opened". The three then said, "When may we come to your house?" Yeu-rang said, "Whenever you come will be all right". Having finished talking the three released Yeu-rang.

After this the three went to look. All they could see was a perfectly smooth cliff. Unable to do anything they want and felled a tree to make crossbows. They produced three crossbows and three quivers of arrows. When these were completed they went together and reached the foot of the cliff. The Miao lad made the clearer of ditches shoot first. The clearer of ditches released one shot, but the arrow hit the cliff and fell down. Then he made the drum maker shoot. The drum maker shot, but with the same result as the clearer of ditches. Now the Miao lad released a shot. It hit the cliff and a slab of cliff fell away and made an opening. The three entered. The clearer of ditches led the way, the drum maker followed while the Miao lad came at the rear to beat off the dogs. Yeu-rang's dogs were very fierce, and the Miao lad coming at the end had a dog at every step.

When they arrived and went indoors, Yeu-rang was not at home. Only Yeu-rang's three daughters were in. They went and sat down to wait. They had not waited long when Yeu-rang arrived. Yeu-rang said, "My three sons-in-law are very tired. Bring my fan let me fan my three sons-in-law". Yeu-rang's three daughters brought his fan to him and Yeu-rang fanned three times and fanned the three right outside. The cliff became perfectly smooth again.

So the three returned to the place where they were staying. They made a fan exactly like Yeu-rang's fan, and again went to Yeu-rang's house. When they reached the cliff it was just the same as on the previous occasion. There was no way in. The lad who was so strong made the clearer of ditches shoot first. But when the clearer of ditches shot, his arrow simply fell away. Then he made the drum maker shoot, but when the drum maker shot it was the same as the clearer of ditches. Then the Miao lad went and shot. He released one shot and hit the cliff and a slab fell away. The Miao lad made the clearer of ditches go first, followed by the drum maker, while he came behind. When they arrived, Yeu-rang's daughters brought Yeu-rang's fan for them to fan themselves. Having got it, they exchanged it for the one they had made. Yeu-rang returned and said, "My three sons-in-law have arrived early, my three sons in law are very tired. Bring my fan, let me fan my three sons in law!" His three daughters brought the fan to Yeu-rang, and he took it and fanned the three lads but could not fan them away. Then the three said, "Our father-in-law is very tired, let us three fan our father-in-law. The three took Yeu-rang's fan which they had exchanged and fanned Yeu-rang right outside. So it was that now everything of Yeu-rang's counted as theirs, and they got Yeu-rang's three daughters as well.

M477

'ɔ" J" CT" T", T" [ʰ ɔ. ɔ-
Miao poor kills son, son lead cause rich.

Cɔ ʎn ɟ" T" ɔv Y- T'" L". ɔ- Y"
they tell story that of old, there was one

ʌn 'ɔ" ɔ- T" Y" Lʰ T", tʰ T"
family Miao beget one classifier son. the son

Ĉ Y- C^{nc} C^{no} Y- C^{nc} b°, Y- C^{nc}
this the longer lived the bigger grew, the bigger

b° Y- C^{nc} C" T" Y- L" Cɔ ʌn T"
grew the more ate get, make like his family all

5 Ṭ ʎ" T" Cɔ Tɔ. Cɔ ʌn L. Ṭ
feed not get him finish. his family also then

J" T- T_{nc}. ɔ- Y" ɟ" tʰ ʌc CT.
poor very. there was one occasion the man with

L̄ ɟ° ʎn, Y- Lʰ tʰ T" Ĉ
the woman said, two classifier the son this

C" T" T- T_{nc}, Y- Lʰ L. L"
eat get very, two classifier have grown old

Tɔ Ṭ Y- ʎ" T" T'^{nc}, Y- Lʰ
finish then work not get also, two classifier

10 J" L. ɔ- ʒ" [ʰ_{nc} Y J'. ɟ" CĪ'
rear come have good place what. we seek

ɟ'" ɟ' ɔ" CT" S^ɔ T", Lʰ Y- ɟ°
method go kill away exclamation. the woman

ʎn, ʒ" ɔ-, Ĉ Ĉ Y- Lʰ ɔ-
said, good exclamation. now two classifier have

Y" T- ɟ' Y" Ṭ Y- C^{nc} CĪ- S̄.
one small chicken one classifier sow still.

[ɔ I', ɔ" CT" S^ɔ Ṭ ɟ C^{no} CĪ- [ʰ_{nc}
you bring go kill away and I remain home take

- 15 T^u G C^{nc} J' T⁻ T^o C₃.
the little hen kill await you.
- J'' T'_u Γ t^r Λ_κ l', t⁻ T^u ɔ_u CT^o
occasion first the man bring the son go fell
- CT''. Ā ɔ_o Γ^o CT'' L_o CT_u t^r T^u
tree. want cause the tree come kill the son
- S^o. Y⁻ Lⁿ L_u 'ɔ'' CT^o CT'', T^o ɔ_u
away. make like old Miao fell tree wait that
- L̄ J_u L̄ J_u T_ɛ. C₃ CT_o C₃
about to fall about to fall finish. he with his
- 20 t⁻ T^u ɲ_n, C₃ T⁻ Jⁿ T'' T^o T_r
the son said, you come below wait carry
- Γ^{nc}, L̄ J_u T_ɛ. t⁻ T^u T⁻
completed, about to fall finish. the son come
- Jⁿ T'' T^o. T⁻ Γ^o CT'' J_u L_o ɔ⁻ t⁻ T^u
below wait. the tree fall come take the son
- CT'' T_l L_κ, t_u T'' Ẏ Γ^{nc}. t^r
kill dead gone, crush at there completed. the
- Λ_κ S^r L_o Δ⁻ Cɔ⁻. CT_o L̄ J^o
man return come go to house. with the woman
- 25 ɲ_n, ʒ'' T_ɛ. J'' Ċ T'' CT'' S^o
said, good finish, occasion this get kill away
- T_ɛ. C₃ T_{nc} T⁻ J' Γ^{nc} T_ɛ.
finish. you query kill chicken completed finish.
- Γ'_{nc} L_o, Y⁻ L^b C'' Ā, C''
bring come, two classifier eat exclamation, eat
- S^o T_ɛ T_l L_κ T^u Cɔ₃ T_ɛ. t^r Λ_κ
away finish die gone all go finish. the man
- CT_o L̄ J^o J' C_{nc} ɲ_n T_ɛ L^u T⁻,
with the woman scarcely say finish words only,
- 30 t^r T^u Ċ Γ^o CT'' T_κ L_o ɲ_n, V_u
the son carry the tree out come said, father

Ā T" J' T³, t^r V_l T_n, Ē D_u
want to place what, the father said, carry go

Δ⁻ L^u J^δ C] V_l C^{nc}. t⁻ T^u
go to the bottom house there completed. the son

T_l T_n, T_{nc} C^{nc} Y⁻ J^δ T̄^{nc} T_z.
then said, query mother make food ready finish.

C_s V_l T_n, Y⁻ T̄^{nc} T_z. C^{no}
his father said, made ready finish, situated

35 V_l, D_u T_l C^u. t⁻ T^u D_u C₋ L^u C^u,
there, go dip eat. the son go look the steamer,

D₋ Yⁿ G₋ C^u V₋. T_l C₋ Tⁿ
there is one small steamer food. then look in

L^u J^u, D₋ C] t⁻ T^u T^u T̄^{nc}
the pot, there is meat. the son with the spoon

T_l Y⁻ T̄^{nc} V₋, T^u T^u S^u T_l
dip two spoons meal, with the chopsticks pick

Y⁻ S^u C] C^u T₋, T^u Tⁿ D₋
two chopsticks meat eat only, all not have

40 T_z. Y⁻ Lⁿ C_s C^{nc} V_l Tⁿ Tⁿ
finish. make like his mother father not get

C^u T_z.
eat finish.

C_s V_l T_l C] C_s C^{nc} T_n, L^u
his father then with his mother said, the

T̄^δ Jⁿ Tⁿ D₋ Yⁿ L^u Y⁻ C_{no}. J̄^u
valley below there is one classifier pounder. I

I^δ, C_s D_u T_r, J_o. L^u Y⁻ C_{no} t_l C_s
take him go carry, cause the pounder crush him

45 S^δ. C̄ C̄^o D₋ T^u Y⁻ C^{nc} C] T₋ T_z. C_s
away. now there is the sow only finish. you

C^{nc} T^u Y⁻ C^{nc} C] T₋ T^o J̄^u. L^u Y⁻ J^o
take the sow kill await me. the woman

J' T^o. t^r V_v ɿ_n, ɿ^o T'' L^u
place where. the father said, set down at the

J^o Cɿ-. t^r T^u ɿ^o L^u Ȳ ɿ_{no} S^o
bottom house. the son set down the pounder away

65 L_o ɿ_n, C^{nc} T_{nc} ɿ- V⁻ C_s C^{nc}
come said, mother query have food. his mother

ɿ_n, V⁻ Cɿ_o ɿ⁻ ʒ'' C^{no} V_v, ɿ_{ii}
said, meal with vegetables situated there, go

ɿ_i Cⁱⁱ. t^r T^u ɿ_{ii} ɿ_i Y⁻ t^r L^o
dip eat. the son went dip two three mouthfuls

V⁻, ɿ_i Y⁻ t^r L^o ɿ⁻ ʒ'' Cⁱⁱ, T^u
meal, dip two three mouthfuls vegetables eat, all

Cⁱⁱ S^o T_z.
eat away finish.

70 C̄ C̄ C_s Cɿ_o C_s V_v ɿ_n, V_v ɿ_s ɿ_{ii}
now he with his father said, father, you go

Cɿ_{ii} Yⁿ T^u ɿ'' ɿ_u ɿ- t^r t^{'nc}
beat one classifier hoe that has three thousand

ɿ_n L_o T^{'ii} ɿ̣. ɿ̣ Ā ɿ_{ii} Cɿ_{nc} Tⁿ Y⁻
catties come for me. I want go dig land do

J'' T_z. C_s V_v ɿ_{ii} J'' t^{'-} J'^o
farming finish. his father go gather every place

t^{'-} ɿ^{'nc} ɿ'' L_o. Cɿ̄' Lⁿ ɿ_s T⁻ Cɿ_{ii}.
every district iron come. seek smith come beat.

75 Cɿ_{ii} T'' ɿ'' T_z, T^u 'ɿ'' ɿ^{no} ɿ_{ii} Cɿ_{nc} Tⁿ
beat get hoe finish, Miao lad take go dig land

T_z. T^u 'ɿ'' Cɿ_{nc} Yⁿ 'C^u T⁻, T^u 'ɿ'' L_o
finish. Miao lad dig one day only, Miao lad had

Cɿ_{nc} L_s Jⁿ ɿⁱⁱⁱ L^u ɿ̄ Jⁿ ɿⁱⁱⁱ
dug gone several classifier valleys several

L^u Cɿ_z. T^u 'ɿ'' T^{'ii} S^{nc} Y⁻ J''. Y⁻
classifier plains. Miao lad with heart farmed. do

T^u T⁻ T_{nc}. T_z. C₃ C₁- C^{'nc} T^u ɔ-
get very finish. his house place all have

80 T⁻ T_{nc} T_z.
very finish.

T^u 'ɔ'' C₁. C₃ C^{nc} V_u ɲ_n, Ā Ā V_u
Miao lad with his mother father said, now at

C₁- ɔ'' t['] ʒ_z T_z C_n, ɲ Ā ɔ_u
house have every kind finish thus, I want go

Ḷ C₁' T_z. Y⁻ Lⁿ T^u 'ɔ'' L_z T_z. C₃
hunt finish. make like Miao lad gone finish. he

ɔ_u ɔ_u, ɔ_u ɔ_o. Yⁿ L^ɔ ɲ_u ɲ' Y⁻ C^ɔ Yⁿ.
go go, go see one person who clear ditch.

85 t^r ɲ_u ɲ' Y⁻ C^ɔ C₁. C₃ ɲ_n, C₃ Ā
the one who clear ditch with him said, you want

ɔ_u Y⁻ ɲ' ɲ'. C₃ ɲ_n, ɲ Ā ɔ_u Ḷ C₁'. t^r
go do what. he said, I want go hunt. the one

ɲⁿ ɲ_n, ɲ C₁. C₃ ɔ_u. C₃ Y⁻ L^ɔ
that said, I with you go. they two classifier

ɔ_u ɔ_u, ɲ_u ɔ_u ɔ_o. Yⁿ L^ɔ T^u C₁ C₁-.
go go, then go see one classifier drum maker.

t^r T^u C₁ C₁- ɲ_n, ɔ⁻ L^ɔ Ā ɔ_u Y⁻ ɲ' ɲ'.
the drum maker said, you two want go do what.

90 C₃ Y⁻ L^ɔ ɲ_n, Y⁻ L^ɔ Ā
they two classifier said, two classifier want

ɔ_u Ḷ C₁'. t^r T^u C₁ C₁- ɲ_u ɲ_n, ɲ C₁. ɔ⁻
go hunt. the drum maker then said, I with you

L^ɔ ɔ_u. C₃ t^r L^ɔ ɔ_u. ɔ_u t_o L^u
two go. they three classifier go. go reach the

Y⁻ C^ɔ Y⁻ ʒ^u ɲ_u ɓ^o T⁻ T_{nc} T_z. ɲ' ɲⁿ
valley forest which big very finish. place that

ɔ- C₁' ʒ^u t_o ɲ_u C^{nu}. Y⁻ Lⁿ C₃
there are wild animals which many. make like they

95 t^r L^b C^{no} Ċ Γⁿ C]ʼ T̃.
three classifier stay here snare game finish.

C₃ t^r L^b S^u ɔ₁₁ ɔ₁ J^b L_o
they three classifier first go buy food come

Γ^{nc}. Yⁿ 'C^u Yⁿ L^b C^{no} C]-
completed. one day one classifier stay house

Y⁻ J^b. 'C^u T_v C]Tⁿ T^u I^u Y⁻ Γ^p Yⁿ C^{no} C]-
make food. day first ditch clearer stay house

Y⁻ J^b. C₃ Y⁻ L^b ɔ₁₁ Γⁿ C]ʼ
make food. they two classifier go snare game

100 L_κ. T^u I^u Γ₃ Yⁿ Y⁻ J^b T̃^{nc} T̃, ɔ₁₁
gone. ditch clearer make food ready finish, go

I^u ɳ_n, ɳ^u Y⁻ Γ^r T̃^{nc} T̃, ɔ⁻ L^b
call said, I make breakfast ready finish, you two

L_o Cⁿ V⁻ T^v. Λ_κ ʒ̃ C^{no} V_v
come eat food exclamation. Yeu-rang situated at

L^u ʒ̃ Yⁿ L^u Y⁻ t^r 'Ċ. Λ_κ ʒ̃ ɳ_n,
the forest that the cliff heard. Yeu-rang said,

L_o T̃. C^{no} Yⁿ C]κ G₁ T⁻ Λ_κ ʒ̃ T⁻
come finish. in a short time only Yeu-rang come

105 T̃. Λ_κ ʒ̃ J̃ Δ̃^o ɔ⁻ Yⁿ ʒ̃ Δⁿ,
finish. Yeu-rang back of neck have one line hair,

Lⁿ Γⁿ ɔ⁻ Y⁻ T_v J^u S₃ S₃ Cⁿ Y⁻ T₃
head have two classifier horn like water buffalo

T⁻ Γ^{nc} J^b Cⁿ I^u J^b L_κ T̃. 'C^u Y⁻ J^b
come take food eat all gone finish. day after

T^u C]T₁₁ C]T⁻ C^{no} C]- Y⁻ J^b. C₃ Y⁻
drum maker stay house make food. they two

L^b ɔ₁₁ Γⁿ C]ʼ L_κ. T^u C]Tⁿ C]T⁻ Y⁻
classifier go snare game gone. drum maker make

110 J^b T̃^{nc} T̃, ɔ₁₁ I^u ɳ_n, ɳ^u Y⁻
food ready finish, go call said, I make

ㄉ', ㄊ̄ ㄊ̄, ㄉ̄ ㄌ' ㄌ。 ㄘ" ㄎ' ㄎ'
breakfast ready finish, you two come eat food

ㄊ̄。
exclamation. Yeu-rang situated at the forest

ㄎ̄ ㄌ' ㄎ' ㄌ' ㄘ̄。 ㄌ' ㄊ̄ ㄊ̄, ㄌ。
that the cliff heard. Yeu-rang said, come

ㄊ̄。
finish. in a short time only Yeu-rang come finish.

115 ㄌ' ㄊ̄ ㄎ̄ ㄌ' ㄉ- ㄎ' ㄊ̄ ㄌ", ㄌ' ㄌ"
Yeu-rang back of neck have one line hair, head

ㄉ- ㄎ' ㄊ̄ ㄎ' ㄌ' ㄌ' ㄘ~ ㄎ' ㄊ̄,
have two classifier horn like water buffalo,

ㄌ。 ㄉ' ㄌ' ㄎ' ㄘ" ㄎ̄ ㄎ' ㄌ' ㄊ̄。
come take food eat all gone finish.

ㄌ。 ㄘ' ㄎ̄ ㄌ' ㄘ' ㄊ̄, ㄌ' ㄌ" ㄎ̄
reach day was third day finish, Miao lad who

ㄘ" ㄌ" ㄌ' ㄌ' ㄘ" ㄘ- ㄎ' ㄎ'. ㄘ' ㄎ'
eat get very stay house make food. he make

120 ㄌ̄ ㄘ' ㄌ' ㄉ" ㄘ' ㄌ' ㄌ' ㄌ。 ㄎ'
same time he then went cut bamboo come wove

ㄎ' ㄎ' ㄌ̄。 ㄘ' ㄎ' ㄌ' ㄊ̄, ㄎ' ㄎ'
basket same time. he make ready finish, basket

ㄎ' ㄌ" ㄊ̄。 ㄘ' ㄉ" ㄌ' ㄎ' ㄌ'
wove get finish. he go call they two classifier

ㄌ。 ㄘ" ㄎ'. ㄌ'" ㄎ̄ ㄘ' ㄌ' ㄎ̄, ㄌ' ㄊ̄
come eat food. when that he call that, Yeu-rang

ㄌ' ㄊ̄, ㄌ。 ㄊ̄。 ㄘ" ㄎ' ㄘ- ㄌ' ㄌ',
reply said, come finish. in a short time only,

125 ㄌ' ㄊ̄ ㄌ' ㄌ' ㄊ̄。 ㄌ' ㄊ̄ ㄌ' ㄌ' ㄌ" ㄌ' ㄌ'
Yeu-rang out come finish. Yeu-rang the head like

ㄎ' ㄌ' ㄘ~ ㄎ' ㄊ̄, ㄌ' ㄌ' ㄌ' ㄉ- ㄎ'
one classifier water buffalo, the neck have one

3̄ t", T- V_u T^u 'ɔ" C^{no}. Y⁻
line mane, come where Miao lad situated. make

Lⁿ T^u 'ɔ" T^o ɟ_u C₃ T- t_o. C₃ CT_o.
like Miao lad wait that he come reach. he with

Λ_ε 3̄ Tⁿ CT_u. Λ_ε 3̄ Δ'_n Y⁻ Yⁿ
Yeu-rang fight. Yeu-rang change make one

130 T^u Jⁿ ɟ̄ ɟ'" T-. T^u 'ɔ" Δ'_n Y⁻
classifier centipede come. Miao lad change make

Yⁿ T^u Y⁻ L" ɟ' Ā CT_o ɟ_u ɟ'_{no}.
one classifier cockerel want with go pick up.

Λ_ε 3̄ T_u Δ'_n Y⁻ Yⁿ T^u Δ̄^o
Yeu-rang then change make one classifier eagle

Λ̄^o L_o Ā T- ɟ⁻ T⁻ ɟ'. T^u 'ɔ"
fly come want come take the cockerel. Miao lad

T_u Δ'_n Y⁻ T^ɔ C^ɔ L_o CT_u Δ̄^o. Λ_ε 3̄
then change make person come hit eagle. Yeu-rang

135 T_u Δ'_n Y⁻ Yⁿ L^u L^{nc} Λ̄^o
then change make one classifier sparrow-hawk fly

T" J" CT^u L_ε. T^u 'ɔ" C_u T" Y⁻ J⁻, T^u
to sky gone. Miao lad look to upward, the

L^{nc} Λ̄^o L_o Ā Δ^ε C₃. T^u 'ɔ"
sparrow-hawk fly come want peck him. Miao lad

T^o ɟ_u C₃ Λ̄^o L_o Δ⁻ Jⁿ Tⁿ, C₃ ɟ⁻
wait that he flew come go to below, he take

C₃ L^u Y⁻ ɟ' ɟ_u C₃ J^{nc} Ȳⁿ L_o ɟ'^ɔ
his the basket which he wove that come pen

140 T^u L^{nc} ɟ_{no}.
the sparrow-hawk so it is.

T^u ɟ' ɟ^ɔ Y" CT_o. T^u CT_u CT⁻ L_o T_z T^u 'ɔ"
ditch clearer with drum maker come finish Miao lad

CT_o C₃ Y⁻ L^ɔ ɟ_n, ɟ_n Y⁻
with them two classifier said, you two

L^b ɔ_n CT_n ㄍ^{ns} Δ⁻ Y⁻ Vⁿ L_o, Jⁿ
classifier go buy wine go to Chinese come, we

ㄍⁿ L^{nc} L_o Ct_{..} Λ_κ 3^ɛ C^{no}
roast sparrow-hawk come relish. Yeu-rang situated

145 L^v CΔ^o Y⁻ J['] 'C_o. Λ_κ 3^ɛ ɾ_n, ɔ_n t^r
the inside basket hear. Yeu-rang said, you three

L^b J^{'-} ㄍⁿ ㄍ^u Cⁿ Ct_{..} ㄍ^{ns}
classifier do not roast me eat relish wine

Tⁿ. ɔ_n t^r L^b ㄍ^o ㄍ^u S^ɛ, ㄍ^u
at all. you three classifier free me away, I

ɔ- t^r L^b Ct['], ㄍ^u ɔ⁻ T^{'''} ɔ_n
have three classifier daughters, I give for you

t^r L^b. C_ɔ t^r L^b ɾ_n, ㄍ_ɔ
three classifier. they three classifier said, your

150 ㄍ_ɔ- C^{no} J['] T^ɔ, ㄍ_ɔ ɔ⁻ T^u
house situated place where, you give the

t_κ Ct^b Y⁻ J^r. Λ_κ 3^ɛ ɾ_n, ㄍ^u ㄍ_ɔ- C^{no}
assurance what. Yeu-rang said, my house situated

L^v Y⁻ t⁻ Jⁿ Tⁿ, L^v Jⁿ Ct^ɛ Y⁻ ㄍ^u Jⁿ Tⁿ. ɔ_n
the cliff yonder, the middle forest yonder. you

T⁻, ㄍ_{..} ㄍ[̄] ㄍ_u ɔ_n Ct_n L^v Jⁿ Ct^ɛ
come, only want that you strike the middle

Y⁻ t⁻, ㄍ^u Y⁻ Δⁿ t_κ J^{'b} T_ɛ. C_ɔ t^r
cliff, my door able open finish. they three

155 L^b ㄍ_{..} ɾ_n, T^{'''} T_ɔ Jⁿ T⁻ Δ⁻ ㄍ_ɔ
classifier then said, when we come go to your

ㄍ_ɔ-. Λ_κ 3^ɛ ɾ_n, ɔ_n T^{'''} T_ɔ T⁻ ㄍⁿ T^{'''} T_ɔ.
house. Yeu-rang said, you when come good when.

ɾ_n T_ɛ C_ɔ t^r L^b ㄍ^o Λ_κ 3^ɛ
said finish they three classifier free Yeu-rang

S^ɛ T_ɛ, Λ_κ 3^ɛ L_κ.
away finish, Yeu-rang gone.

- Y⁻ J³ C₃ t^r L³ ɔ₁₁ C₁₁ E J₀
 after they three classifier go look. only see
- 160 Y⁻ t⁻ E_n CA_{nc} CA₃ T⁻ C₃ t^u Tⁿ T^u Ė
 cliff thus very smooth alone. they not get way
- Y⁻ E³. C₃ t^r L³ ɔ₁₁ CṪ CT^u
 do anything. they three classifier go fell tree
- L₀ Y⁻ 'Ċ. t^r L³ T^u t^r
 come make crossbows. three classifier get three
- T_u 'Ċ t^r T³ V₀. Y⁻
 classifier crossbows three quivers arrow. make
- 3^u T₃, t^r L³ Tⁿ CT₀ ɔ₁₁ ɔ₁₁
 good finish, three classifier together go. go
- 165 t₀ L^u J³ t⁻ T^u 'ɔ^u E^o J₀ T^u
 reach the bottom cliff. Miao lad cause ditch
- I' E³ Y^u S^u J̇ ɔ₁₁ T^u I' E³ Y^u J̇ Yⁿ
 clearer first shoot go. ditch clearer shoot one
- 'Ċ ɔ₁₁ T^u V₀ ɔ₁₁ J̇ T^u L^u Y⁻ t⁻,
 crossbow go. the arrow go shoot to the cliff,
- J^u L₀ L₃. T_u E^o J₀ T^u CT₁₁ CT⁻ J̇ ɔ₁₁.
 fall come gone. then cause drum maker shoot go.
- T^u CT^u CT⁻ J̇ ɔ₁₁, L₁ Y⁻ Lⁿ J_u T^u
 drum maker shoot go, did do like that ditch
- 170 I' E³ Y^u J^{nc} E_{no}. Ċ Ċ T^u 'ɔ^u J̇ Yⁿ
 clearer his so it is. now Miao lad shoot one
- 'Ċ ɔ₁₁ J̇ ɔ₁₁ T^u L^u Y⁻ t⁻. L^u Y⁻ t⁻
 crossbow go. shoot go to the cliff. the cliff
- J^u Yⁿ Δ⁻ L₀ L₃, T^o CA^{'o} L₃. C₃ t^u t^r
 fall one slab come gone, make hole. they three
- L³ J_u ɔ₁₁ T₃. T^u I' E³ Y⁻ I', CTⁿ,
 classifier go in finish. ditch clearer go ahead,
- T^u CT₁₁ CT⁻ t^o Y⁻ J³, T^u 'ɔ^u T⁻ Y⁻ J³
 drum maker follow after, Miao lad come after

175 CT₁₁ $\hat{\Delta}$. \hat{Y} J_v $\Lambda\zeta 3^{\delta}$ D_n $\hat{\Delta}$ $\text{C}\Delta^v$ $\text{T}^- \text{T}_{nc}^{\sim}$
 hit dogs. but Yeu-rang plural dogs fierce very.

$\text{T}^v \text{D}''$ T^- $\text{Y}^- \text{J}^b$ Y^n T_- J_v Y^n T_v
 Miao lad come after one step is one classifier

$\hat{\Delta}$.
 dog.

Y^- T'' J_v D_{11} $\text{t}_o,$ D_{11} t_{11} $\text{T}_{\delta},$ $\Lambda\zeta 3^{\delta}$
 make when that go reach, go sit finish, Yeu-rang

T^n C° $\text{CJ}^-.$ $\Lambda\zeta 3^{\delta}$ t^r L^b
 not situated house. Yeu-rang three classifier

180 Ct' , C° CJ^- $\text{T}^-.$ $\text{C}_s \text{t}''$ D_{11} 3_{11}
 daughters situated house only. they went sat

$\text{T}^{\circ}.$ T° $\text{Y}^n \text{CJ}_{\zeta}$ $\text{T}^-,$ $\Lambda\zeta 3^{\delta}$ L_o
 wait. wait a little while only, Yeu-rang come

CC_{n11} $\text{T}_{\delta}.$ $\Lambda\zeta 3^{\delta}$ $\text{T}_n,$ J^v t^r L^b
 arrive finish. Yeu-rang said, my three classifier

V'' \hat{Y} Δ'' , C'_{nc} J^v Δ^- Ct^- $\text{L}_o,$
 sons-in-law very tired, bring my the fan come,

J^v Ct^- J^v t^r L^b $\hat{V}.$ $\Lambda\zeta 3^{\delta}$
 I fan my three classifier sons-in-law. Yeu-rang

185 T^n Ct' , C'_{nc} $\Lambda\zeta 3^{\delta}$ Δ^- Ct^- L_o T''
 the daughters bring Yeu-rang the fan come for

$\Lambda\zeta 3^{\delta}.$ $\Lambda\zeta 3^{\delta}$ Ct^- t^r $\text{Ct}^-.$ $\Lambda\zeta 3^{\delta}$ Ct^-
 Yeu-rang. Yeu-rang fan three fans. Yeu-rang fan

$\text{C}_s \text{t}''$ t^r L^b T_{ζ} L_{ζ} $\text{T}_{\delta}.$ L^v $\text{Y}^- \text{t}^r$
 them three classifier out gone finish. the cliff

T_v C_n $\text{C}\Delta_{nc}$ $\text{C}\Delta_{\delta}$ $\text{C}^{\circ}.$
 then thus very smooth completed.

Y^- L^n $\text{C}_s \text{t}''$ S^r $\text{L}_o,$ L_o Δ^- $\text{C}_s \text{t}''$
 make like they return come, come go to their

190 J' C'_{nc} J_v $\text{C}^{\circ}.$ L_o Y^- L^n J_v $\Lambda\zeta 3^{\delta}$
 place that live. come make like that Yeu-rang

Δ⁻ C+ 3^δ 3. Y⁻ Yⁿ Δ⁻ C+. T_u
the fan pattern make one classifier fan. then

Λ̄ D_u Δ⁻ Λ_ε 3^δ C₃ C]. D_u †. L^u
want go go to Yeu-rang his house. go reach the

Y⁻ †^o Ẏ T_δ. L^u Y⁻ †^o Ẏ Y⁻ Lⁿ
cliff that finish. the cliff that make like

∩_u ∩^u T^u CTⁿ, Tⁿ D⁻ [’^{nc} D_u. T^u ’D^u
that occasion before, not have place go. Miao lad

195 ∩_u Ẏ T_u T_u ∩_o. T^u I’ [’ Y^u S^u
who very strong then cause ditch clearer first

D_u ∩̇. Ẏ V^{nc} T^u I’ [’ Y^u ∩̇ D_u, T^u
go shoot. but ditch clearer shoot go, ditch

I’ [’ Y^u T^u V_o. L^u D^u ∩^u L_o. L_ε. T_u
clearer the arrow simply fell come gone. then

∩_o. T^u CT_u CT⁻ D_u ∩̇. T^u CT_u CT⁻ ∩̇ D_u,
cause drum maker go shoot. drum maker shoot go,

L_u Y⁻ Lⁿ ∩_u T^u I’ [’ Y^u [’_{no}. T^u ’D^u
did do like that ditch clearer so it is. Miao lad

200 D_u ∩̇, T^u Yⁿ ’Ċ D_u, ∩̇ L^u Y⁻ †^o
go shoot, sent one crossbow go, shoot the cliff

Δ’_δ Yⁿ Δ⁻ L_o. L_ε. T^u ’D^u ∩_o.
crack open one slab come gone. Miao lad cause

T^u I’ [’ Y^u I’₃ CTⁿ, T^u CT_u CT⁻ †^o Y⁻ J³,
ditch clearer go ahead, drum maker follow after,

T^u ’D^u C[’_u Y⁻ J³ D_u. D_u †^o T_δ.
Miao lad arrive after go. go reach finish.

Λ_ε 3^δ Tⁿ C+’, [’^{nc} Λ_ε 3^δ Δ⁻ C+
Yeu-rang the daughters take Yeu-rang the fan

205 L_o. T^u C₃ †^u C+. C₃ †^u T^u T_δ, C₃ †^u D⁻
come for them fan. they get finish, they take

C₃ †^u Δ⁻ Ẏ L_o. L_o S^δ. Λ_ε 3^δ
their the one that come exchange away. Yeu-rang

M477

A poor man kills his son, but the son leads him to riches.

Told by Yang Xiu-gong.

Notes.

This story is recorded in Document H (no. 44, page 28.).

Concerning Hmao-chi's youngest daughter and Ndrao-ntlai.

Told ny Yang Xiu-gong.

Introduction.

Though a wide variety of animals and birds figure in the Miao songs and stories, there is a particular fascination with tigers. Alone among all the wild creatures, tigers were credited with the ability of enticing young women away and then carrying them off to be their wives. Once under the influence of the tiger the victim was torn between wanting to stay and wanting to escape, but she could never just run away. Someone had to kill the tiger and so break the spell and rescue her. The present story is a classical example, but at a number of points further comment and clarification are required.

We are told that it was the coloured designs of the Miao tribal costume which first attracted the tiger's attention. The suggestion seems to be that the tiger claimed tribal kinship, and therefore the right to take and marry a Miao woman because of the similarities between the patterns on her gown and those of the tiger's coat. It should be noted that though this idea occurs occasionally in the songs, far more often the costume patterns are regarded as a representation, and therefore as a perpetual reminder, of the ancient homeland which had been lost. Another tradition connects them with the legendary Miao writing which had also been lost.

Like every Miao bride leaving home, Hmao-chi's youngest daughter carried with her all the garments she had been making for her marriage. The parting gifts, which she gave to her mother, were taken from her "bottom drawer". They were new and the result of months of work, in making the yarn, weaving the cloth, making dying and embroidering the garments. They were her most valued possessions.

Certain leaves held tightly between the thumbs can function as reeds, and emit a loud piercing sound when blown correctly. It is possible to play tunes, but Miao youths and girls use leaf blowing as a means of communication when they are out on the hillsides. This is done by reproducing the speech rhythms and tone patterns of simple sentences. Such messages can be heard over very considerable distances, but the uninitiated, for instance the tiger in this story, would not understand.

In common with the Chinese the Miao used the sequence of twelve animals for reckoning years, months and days. "Tiger day" occurred every twelve days, but Yang Xiu-gong explained that it was only on Tiger day in Tiger month that the tigers all slept, so Ndrao-ntlai had some time to wait before returning. It is possible that the couplet about oxen lying prostrate and tigers sleeping is part of a twelve line verse covering all the animals in the cycle, but enquiries brought no further information.

The average Miao house was a single storey building erected on a small flat area cut out of the hillside. This meant that the ground behind rose sharply up, and that in front fell away. For the testing of the sword, the ox is pictured as galloping down the slope and jumping clean over the house. Killing the ox and cutting the skirt in half, in addition to being a test of the sword and of the young man's swordsmanship, may also have been a sacrifice made by the family to ensure the success of his dangerous mission.

There were four tigers in the family, “grandfather” and his three sons, the eldest of which had abducted Hmao-chi’s youngest daughter. It is strange that no mention is made here, or in the other tiger stories, of any female tigers.

The process of giving birth to the two tiger cubs involved Hmao-chi’s youngest daughter in burial and decay before final return to life. This may have been necessary, on the one hand to break the spell of infatuation that the tiger had cast, and on the other to expiate the contamination resulting from consorting with the tiger, a process only completed when the cubs also had been killed. While all this was happening Ndrao-ntlai remained waiting in the valley and living on the “a-va” which grew there. This was described as a plant, the root of which was edible and resembled potatoes.

Miao singers and story-tellers seem to have an insatiable appetite for aetiological explanations of natural phenomenon and traditional practices. They continue to be included even when, as in the last few sentences of this story which concern the dental arrangements of cattle, sheep and goats, they are not only quite incredible and utterly irrelevant, but come as a complete anticlimax to the narrative.

Concerning Hmao-chi's youngest daughter and Ndrao-ntlai.

Told by Yang-Xiu-gong

They tell a story that once upon a time, Ndrao-ntlai went and borrowed his cousin's embroidered gown to wear and attend a festival. He went to the top of a rock on a hill and spoke as follows,

“I am wearing the embroidered gown which belongs to
Hmao-chi's youngest daughter,
But oh, I do not know what Hmao-chi's youngest daughter
may be doing!”

As he said this a tiger, which was under the rock where he was standing, heard him. The tiger lifted his head to look, and saw that the gown, which Ndrao-ntlai was wearing, was made like a tiger's skin. So the tiger waited until Ndrao-ntlai had gone, then he got up and went to carry off Hmao-chi's youngest daughter. The tiger took his front paw and changed it into a fruit placing it beside the water pool. When Hmao-chi's youngest daughter went to carry water, she saw it and took and ate it, with the result that her heart burned to follow the tiger.

She carried the water back home, and she said to her mother, “I must go and follow the tiger”. Her mother followed after her. She gave her pair of leg-bands to her mother and said,

“Mother, you have cared for me until you were weary,
Take these in payment for your effort!”

Her mother went on following after her, so she gave a skirt to her mother and said,

“Mother, you gave me milk to drink until I grew big,
Take this in payment for the cost of your milk!”

Still her mother followed after her, so she gave a gown to her and said,

“Mother, you have given me food to eat until I have grown up,
So I give you my gown, in payment for the cost of the food!”

Her mother still followed after her, but she lost sight of her, so her mother returned home again.

Ndrao-ntlai, having returned home after attending the festival, heard that the tiger had carried off Hmao-chi's youngest daughter. So he set out and followed. He went over a mountain where the tiger and Hmao-chi's youngest daughter had lit a fire and rested. Now the fire was not yet out, so Ndrao-ntlai plucked a leaf and blew it, “Where has the tiger which carried off Hmao-chi's youngest daughter gone?” Hmao-chi's youngest daughter also plucked a leaf and blowing it replied, “The tiger has carried off Hmao-chi's youngest daughter and gone to the mountain of black thorns”. So Ndrao-ntlai followed after. He reached the mountain of black thorns and here too the tiger and Hmao-chi's youngest daughter had rested, for Hmao-chi's youngest daughter's leaves placed there were still good. Ndrao-ntlai again plucked a leaf and blew it, “Where has the tiger which carried off Hmao-chi's youngest daughter gone?” Hmao-chi's youngest daughter also plucked a leaf and blew

it in reply. "The tiger has carried off Hmao-chi's youngest daughter to the mountain of green thorns". So Ndrao-ntlai arose and followed. He went on until he came to the top of a cliff. This was the place where the tiger had taken Hmao-chi's youngest daughter to live. Ndrao-ntlai remained at the top of the cliff for a smoke, and he brushed the leaves over to fall to the bottom of the cliff. Hmao-chi's youngest daughter said, "With the weather so fine, how is it that the birds are brushing out the leaves?" She lifted her head and looked up and saw Ndrao-ntlai there. Hmao-chi's youngest daughter said, "Ndrao-ntlai, so you have come! This family of brothers is very fierce indeed. You must go away until

‘Ox day when the ox is prostrate,
And tiger day when the tiger sleeps’,

and on that date come back, please". So Ndrao-ntlai came away.

For seven days and seven nights Ndrao-ntlai was sharpening his sword. When the sharpening was finished he said to his father, "Father, drive up your ox for me to test my sword!" His father said, "I have only one son, why, yes, of course, I will give him my ox to test his sword!" His father drove the ox up behind the house and whipped it, making it jump right over the house down to the front. With a single sword stroke Ndrao-ntlai cut it into two pieces. Then he said to his mother, "Mother, give me your skirt to test my sword and see if it is all right!" His mother said, "I have only one son, why, yes, of course, I will give him my skirt to test his sword!" His mother brought her skirt up behind the house, and threw it down to the front. As it fell, Ndrao-ntlai, with a single sword stroke, cut it into two pieces.

The day when the tigers sleep was approaching, so Ndrao-ntlai set out. When he arrived the tigers were away from home. Hmao-chi's youngest daughter took Ndrao-ntlai and hid him in a small cave. In the evening the tigers returned, they smelt the fresh scent, and the little tiger said, "There is a funny smell, there is a funny smell, sister-in-law!" Hmao-chi's youngest daughter said, "Today I put my clothes out to sun them, that is what it is". Grandfather tiger arrived and said, "There is a funny smell, there is a funny smell, daughter-in-law!" Hmao-chi's youngest daughter said, "Today I put my clothes out to sun them, that is what it is". Grandfather tiger went inside the cave, but the little tiger came out to play. He saw Ndrao-ntlai and was going to climb up and eat him. Hmao-chi's youngest daughter said, "That is my brother, don't you touch him!" When the tigers understood this, they made Hmao-chi's youngest daughter bring him in to stay with them.

After two days the tigers all went to sleep and Ndrao-ntlai was going to kill them. Ndrao-ntlai first killed the little tiger, then he killed grandfather tiger. But Hmao-chi's youngest daughter saw it, so Ndrao-ntlai went outside. Ndrao-ntlai said, "The butterflies flying in this valley are very pretty!" Hmao-chi's youngest daughter ran out after him, but Ndrao-ntlai doubled back and took the middle tiger with a single sword stroke. There remained the big tiger. Ndrao-ntlai was about to strike him, but Hmao-chi's youngest daughter went and covered him with the hem of her skirt so that Ndrao-ntlai could not very well strike him. Ndrao-ntlai said, "If you do that I shall kill you as well!" Then Hmao-chi's youngest daughter got out of the way, and with a single stroke Ndrao-ntlai cut the tiger in two. Hmao-chi's youngest daughter said, "You have taken a great and virile family, and you have made a complete end".

Now Ndrao-ntlai brought Hmao-chi's youngest daughter away, and reached a valley where a-va grew. Hmao-chi's youngest daughter was pregnant and the time of resting drew near. Hmao-chi's youngest daughter said to Ndrao-ntlai, "You dig a hole and bury me. You eat this a-va, and stay and wait for me. If you hear my mouth-harp sounding, come, open the

hole and have a look”. Ndrao-ntlai stayed there and ate all the a-va in the valley. Ndrao-ntlai went and opened Hmao-ch’i youngest daughter’s hole there, to look. Hmao-chi’s youngest daughter had decayed away to a frothing liquid. Ndrao-ntlai now had no hope and wanted to leave. He went as far as the big pass and was about to cross over, but his heart was not at rest, so he came back for one more look. As he was about to leave again he heard Hmao-chi’s youngest daughter’s mouth-harp sounding. He went and opened up to see. Hmao-chi’s youngest daughter came out, and she had two small tigers which she brought out as well. Ndrao-ntlai wanted to kill them but Hmao-chi’s youngest daughter would not allow it, so they took them along.

When they reached home, Ndrao-ntlai’s mother and father were “escorting the spirit” for Ndrao-ntlai, Because he had been gone a long time and they thought he had been eaten by the tigers. Thus it was that there was a lot of people at Ndrao-ntlai’s home. When they arrived their mother and father did not know it, so the people who were there said, “Today it is busy with lots of people. There is nowhere for you to sleep here!” But Ndrao-ntlai was persistent in asking, so that presently they allowed the couple to stay. Now Ndrao-ntlai took his pipes and played,

”Ndrao-ntlai went to the tigers’ country,
Ndrao-ntlai has got a fine bride!”

Ndrao-ntlai’s father was up in the loft and heard it. Wanting to hurry down quickly to congratulate him, he fell from the loft and broke his leg.

Now afterwards Ndrao-ntlai’s father and others took the two small tigers when they went out with the cattle to pasture, but the tigers began catching and eating the cattle. So Ndrao-ntlai’s father and the others took the two little tigers and killed them to roast and eat. When they were killing them there the cattle and the sheep and the goats saw that they were killing tigers and they rolled on the ground with laughing and knocked out their top teeth. The horses and pigs were in a hollow, so they did not see. Now cattle and sheep and goats lack of upper teeth originates from this.

- 15 T₃. T^u Ĩ D₁₁ ʔ^{nc} T^u Ĩ t', Tⁿ
 finish. the tiger go take the tiger the hand
 Δ'_n L_o Y⁻ Yⁿ L^u † T'' L^u
 change come make one classifier fruit at the
 J₁₁ Y'' ʔ^{nc} 'D'' ʔ'' C†', G_u C†_ε
 pool water completed. Hmao-chi daughter youngest
 D₁₁ T^r Y'', D₁₁ J_o, D₁₁ ʔ^{nc} C'' S[̄]
 go carry water, go see, go pick up eat away
 Ī C J₃ S^{nc} †^o T^u Ĩ Y⁻ J³.
 result burn heart follow the tiger after.
- 20 C₃ T_r Y'' L_o S[̄] C J₋, C₃ C T_o C₃
 she carry water come away house, she with her
 C^{nc} T_n, J^u Ī †^o T^u Ĩ D₁₁ T₃.
 mother said, I must follow the tiger go finish.
 C₃ C^{nc} Ĩ C₃ Y⁻ J³, C₃ D⁻ C₃ C ʔ^{nc}
 her mother chased her after, she gave her pair
 Y⁻ C T^{'''} T^{'''} C₃ C^{nc}, C₃ T_n,
 leg bands to her mother, she said,
 C^{nc} C₃ J'' J^u ʔ_n Δ', D⁻ T^u Y[̇]
 mother you look after me thus tired, take those
- 25 T_u C₃ C J³ Δ³ 3_o.
 pay you wages strength.
 C₃ C^{nc} T_u Ĩ C₃ Y⁻ J³, C₃ T_u D⁻
 her mother then chased her after, she then gave
 C₃ Yⁿ C ʔ_ε T^{nc} T^{'''} C₃ C^{nc} T_n,
 her one classifier skirt to her mother said,
 C^{nc} C₃ D⁻ Dⁿ T^{'''} J^u C'' b^o ʔ_n,
 mother you give milk to me eat grow big thus,
 D⁻ T^u Ĩ T^u C₃ C J³ Dⁿ
 take this pay you wages milk.
- 30 C₃ C^{nc} L⁻ Ĩ †^o D₁₁ ʔ_{no} S[̇].
 her mother did chase follow go so it is still.

C₃ T₁ ɔ̄ Yⁿ L^u ɛ'° T'' C₃ ɲ_n,
she then gave one classifier gown to her said,

C^{nc} ɛ₃ ɔ̄ V⁻ T'' ɟ̣ C'' ɟ̣ ɟ̣ L-
mother you give food to me eat cause me size

Ĉ, Y⁻ Lⁿ ɟ̣ ɔ̄ ɟ̣ L̄ ɛ'° Cⁿ T^u
this, make like I give my the gown this pay

CJ^{ɔ̄} V⁻.
wages food.

35 C₃ C^{nc} Ĺ t° Y⁻ J^{ɔ̄}, t° Tⁿ ɟ̣.
her mother chase follow after, follow not see

T_ɛ. C₃ C^{nc} S^r L_o Δ⁻ CJ⁻ L_ɛ
finish. her mother return come go to house gone

T_ɛ.
finish.

CT_{||} CA', ɔ̄ ɛⁿ S^r L_o T_ɛ
Ndrao-ntlai attend festival return come finish

'Ĉ ɟ̣ Ĉ ɟ̣ 'ɔ̄ ɛ'' CT',
hear that tiger abduct Hmao-chi daughter

40 G_u Ct_ɛ L_ɛ T_ɛ. Y⁻ Lⁿ C₃ ɟ̣ Ĺ
youngest gone finish. make like he rise chase

t° Y⁻ J^{ɔ̄} ɔ̄. C₃ ɔ̄ Yⁿ L^u T''.
follow after go. he go one classifier mountain.

L^u T'' Ẏ Ĉ CT_o 'ɔ̄ ɛ'' CT',
the mountain that tiger with Hmao-chi daughter

G_u Ct_ɛ Δ^{||} T^ɛ ɟ̣ C^{no} Ĉ Ĉ, T^ɛ
youngest light fire rest situated here so, fire

T^u Tⁿ T₋ Š, Y⁻ Lⁿ CT_{||} CA', T^u
all not dead yet, make like Ndrao-ntlai pick

45 CA'' t' ɲ_n Ĉ ɟ̣ 'ɔ̄ ɛ'' CT',
leaf blow said, tiger abduct Hmao-chi daughter

G_u Ct_ɛ Δ⁻ J' T^{ɔ̄} L_ɛ. 'ɔ̄ ɛ'' CT',
youngest go to place what gone. Hmao-chi daughter

ᠬᠤ ᠴᠤᠴᠤ ᠯ ᠲᠦ ᠴᠠ" ᠰᠢ ᠲᠦ ᠴᠤ ᠰᠢ,
youngest also pick leaf blow reply him said,

ᠯ ᠵᠤ ᠬᠠᠴᠢ ᠴᠤᠴᠢ ᠴᠤᠴᠢ ᠬᠤ ᠴᠤᠴᠤ ᠠᠨ
tiger abduct Hmao-chi daughter youngest go to

ᠯᠦ ᠲᠢ ᠵᠢ" ᠵᠤ ᠴᠴᠦᠨ ᠯᠤ. ᠴᠲᠢ ᠴᠠ', ᠲᠤ
the mountain thorn black gone. Ndrao-ntlai then

50 ᠰᠢ ᠰᠢ ᠶᠦ ᠵᠢ ᠵᠢ. ᠵᠢ ᠰᠢ ᠯᠦ ᠲᠢ
chase follow after go. go reach the mountain

ᠵᠢ" ᠵᠤ ᠴᠴᠦᠨ. ᠵᠢ ᠴᠢ ᠯ ᠲᠦ ᠯ ᠴᠲᠤ
thorn black. place this also the tiger with

ᠬᠠᠴᠢ ᠴᠤᠴᠢ ᠬᠤ ᠴᠤ ᠴᠢ ᠬᠤ ᠬᠤ.
Hmao-chi daughter youngest rest here so it is.

ᠬᠠᠴᠢ ᠴᠤᠴᠢ ᠬᠤ ᠴᠤ ᠴᠠ" ᠲᠢ ᠲᠢ
Hmao-chi daughter youngest the leaf place at

ᠶ ᠲᠦ ᠵᠢ ᠰᠢ. ᠴᠲᠢ ᠴᠠ', ᠲᠤ ᠲᠦ ᠴᠠ"
there all good still. Ndrao-ntlai then pick leaf

55 ᠰᠢ ᠰᠢ ᠯ ᠵᠤ ᠬᠠᠴᠢ ᠴᠤᠴᠢ ᠴᠤᠴᠢ
blow said, tiger abduct Hmao-chi daughter

ᠬᠤ ᠴᠤᠴᠤ ᠠᠨ ᠵᠢ ᠲᠢ ᠯᠤ. ᠬᠠᠴᠢ ᠴᠤᠴᠢ
youngest go to place what gone. Hmao-chi daughter

ᠬᠤ ᠴᠤᠴᠤ ᠯ ᠲᠤ ᠲᠦ ᠴᠠ" ᠰᠢ ᠲᠦ ᠴᠤ
youngest also again pick leaf blow reply him

ᠰᠢ ᠯ ᠵᠤ ᠬᠠᠴᠢ ᠴᠤᠴᠢ ᠬᠤ ᠴᠤᠴᠤ ᠵᠢ
said, tiger abduct Hmao-chi daughter youngest go

ᠠᠨ ᠯᠦ ᠲᠢ ᠵᠢ" ᠵᠤ ᠴᠴᠦ ᠯᠤ. ᠴᠲᠢ ᠴᠠ',
go to the mountain thorn green gone. Ndrao-ntlai

60 ᠲᠤ ᠵᠢ ᠰᠢ ᠶᠦ ᠵᠢ ᠵᠢ. ᠵᠢ ᠰᠢ ᠶᠦ
then rose follow after go. go reach one

ᠯᠦ ᠰᠢ ᠰᠢ ᠲᠢ. ᠲᠦ ᠯ ᠯᠢ
classifier top cliff finish. the tiger bring

ᠬᠠᠴᠢ ᠴᠤᠴᠢ ᠬᠤ ᠴᠤᠴᠤ ᠵᠢ ᠴᠦ ᠴᠢ ᠲᠢ.
Hmao-chi daughter youngest go live here finish.

CT₁₁ CA', C^{no} J_n Lⁿ Ǿ^u t^u ɳ₁₁ Λⁿ.
Ndrao-ntlai remain above the top cliff smoke.

T_v E'ⁿ CA'' b'' ɳ₁₁ T'' Lⁿ J^δ
then sweep leaves go down go to the bottom

65 t̄. 'ɳ'' E'' CT', G_v Ct_κ ɳ_n, Y⁻ E^δ CT^v
cliff. Hmao-chi daughter youngest said, why sky

ʒ'' Lⁿ Ċ T Y⁻ E^δ Ċ C'' E'ⁿ CA''
good like this and why birds sweep leaves

J^v Λ̄. C₃ E^δ Lⁿ F'' C₋ T'' Y⁻ J⁻
empty exclamation. she lift head look to above

J_o CT₁₁ CA', C^{no} Ȳ. 'ɳ'' E'' CT',
see Ndrao-ntlai situated there. Hmao-chi daughter

G_v Ct_κ ɳ_n, CT₁₁ CA', E₃ T⁻ T_δ
youngest said, Ndrao-ntlai you come finish

70 L_i, Λ_n 'ɳ'' Ċ Tⁿ Ċ Tⁿ F^β
exclamation, family folk this the brothers fierce

T⁻ T_{nc}. E₃ ɳ₁₁ J_v t_o C[~] 'C^v C[~] CA^v
very. you go that reach ox day ox lie prostrate

T⁻ Ċ 'C^v Ċ J^p Š̄ E₃ T⁻ L_{nc}
and tiger day tiger sleep the date you presently

T⁻ ɳ_o. CT₁₁ CA', S^r L_o L_κ
come exclamation. Ndrao-ntlai return come gone

T_δ.
finish.

75 CT₁₁ CA', L_o ĩ' J^δ 'C^v J^δ 'ɳ^o.
Ndrao-ntlai come hone seven days seven nights.

ĩ' ʒ'' T_δ C₃ CT_o C₃ V_v ɳ_n,
hone well finish he with his father said,

V_v, Ċ̄ E₃ T^v C[~] L_o T^{'''} J^v t^v
father, drive your the ox come for me test

CT_δ. C₃ V_v ɳ_n, J^v ɳ⁻ Yⁿ L^β
sword. his father said, I have one classifier

T^u T⁻ [nc, Y_u ɔ̃ ɔ̃⁻ T'' ɔ̃
 son only completed, exclamation I give for my

80 C^u t^u CT^ɛ Jⁿ. C₃ V_u L̄ T^u
 ox test sword exclamation. his father drive the

C^u T⁻ J_n L^u J_u C]-, CT_u ɔ̃. T^u
 ox come above the back house, whip cause the

C^u Δ^{'nc} [''^u L^u C]- Δ⁻ J^ɛ C]-.
 ox jump cross the house go to bottom house.

CT_u CA', T'' Yⁿ CT^ɛ Y⁻ Y⁻ Λ̄.
 Ndrao-ntlai strike one sword make two sections.

C₃ T_u CT_o C₃ C^{nc} T_n, C^{nc} ɔ̃⁻ [s
 he then with his mother said, mother give your

85 CE_ε T^{nc} L_o T'' ɔ̃ t^u CT^ɛ C₋ ɔ̃^ɛ
 the skirt come for me test sword look observe

T_{nc} ʒ'' T_ɛ. C₃ C^{nc} T_n, ɔ̃^u ɔ̃⁻ Yⁿ
 query good finish. his mother said, I have one

L^{ɔ̃} T^u T⁻ [nc, Y_u ɔ̃ ɔ̃⁻
 classifier son only completed, exclamation I give

T'' ɔ̃ T^{nc} t^u CT^ɛ Jⁿ. C₃ C^{nc}
 for my skirt test sword exclamation. his mother

[no CE_ε T^{nc} T⁻ J_n L^u J_u C]-
 bring the skirt come above the back house

90 L⁻ Δ⁻ L^u J^ɛ C]-. CE_ε T^{nc} J''
 throw go to the bottom house. the skirt fall

L_o T_ɛ, CT_u CA', T'' Yⁿ CT^ɛ, CE_ε
 come finish, Ndrao-ntlai strike one sword, the

T^{nc} Y⁻ Y⁻ Λ̄ S^ɛ.
 skirt make two sections away.

L̄ t_o 'C^u ɔ̃_u L̄ J^{ɔ̃}, CT_u CA',
 about to reach day which tiger sleep, Ndrao-ntlai

ɔ̃_u T_ɛ. T'' ɔ̃_u CT_u CA', CE_u Ẏ,
 go finish. when that Ndrao-ntlai arrive there,

- 95 T^u ĩ T^u ɲ C^{no} Cɿ. 'ɔ^u ɿ^r
the tigers all not situated house. Hmao-chi
- Cɿ', ɠ_u Cɿɿ ɿ^{'nɿ} Cɿ_u Cɿ', ɔ_u V_u T^u
daughter youngest take Ndrao-ntlai go cover in
- Yⁿ ĩ J' t⁻ ɿ^{nc}. 'ɔ^o Cɿ^u T^u ĩ
one small cave completed. evening the tigers
- S^r L_o T_ɿ. T^u ĩ 'ċ Cɿ^{'nc}
return come finish. the tigers smell scent
- Y⁻ C^{nu}. T⁻ ɠ_u ĩ ɲ_n, ɿ^r Jⁿ ɿ^o,
fresh. the little tiger said, smell unusual,
- 100 ɿ^r Jⁿ ɿ^o Y⁻ C^{nu}. 'ɔ^u ɿ^r Cɿ',
smell unusual sister-in-law. Hmao-chi daughter
- ɠ_u Cɿɿ ɲ_n, 'ɔ^o ċ J^u ɿ^{'nɿ} J^u T^u J^u Δ_u
youngest said, today I take my the clothes
- ṣ^{nc} ċ Jⁿ. T^u Y⁻ Λ_ɿ
sunned therefore exclamation. the grandfather
- ĩ L_o T_ɿ. T^u Y⁻ Λ_ɿ ĩ ɲ_n,
tiger come finish. the grandfather tiger said,
- ɿ^r Jⁿ ɿ^o, ɿ^r Jⁿ ɿ^o ĩ ċ^{nc}.
smell unusual, smell unusual daughter-in-law.
- 105 'ɔ^u ɿ^r Cɿ', ɠ_u Cɿɿ ɲ_n, 'ɔ^o ċ J^u ɿ^{'nɿ}
Hmao-chi daughter youngest said, today I take
- J^u T^u J^u Δ_u ṣ^{nc} ċ Jⁿ. T^u
my the clothes sunned therefore exclamation. the
- Y⁻ Λ_ɿ ĩ ɔ_u Δ⁻ L^u CΔ^o J[']
grandfather tiger went go to the inside cave
- L_ɿ. T⁻ ɠ_u ĩ T_ɿ L_o Y⁻ ɿ^u. T^u J_o.
gone. the little tiger came out play. get see
- Cɿ_u Cɿ', T⁻ ɠ_u ĩ ĩ Cɿⁿ ɔ_u C^u
Ndrao-ntlai. the little tiger will climb go eat
- 110 Cɿ_u Cɿ', 'ɔ^u ɿ^r Cɿ', ɠ_u Cɿɿ ɲ_n,
Ndrao-ntlai. Hmao-chi daughter youngest said,

V_u ɔ_u ɔ̃ t̄ C^u, ɛ₃ J^ʻ t^{ʻo}
yonder is my the brother, you forbid touch

Tⁿ. T^u ĩ̃ J^u T_ɛ, T^u ĩ̃ ɬ_u
at all. the tigers know finish, the tigers then

ɔ_o 'ɔ̃" ɛ^{ʻʻ} C^tʻ, ɠ_u C^tɛ l^ʻɔ̃ L_o C^ɬ_o
cause Hmao-chi daughter youngest bring come with

C^{no}.
stay.

115 ɛ^ʻ_{nu} L_ɛ Y⁻ 'C^u t_o ĩ̃ 'C^u T_ɛ, T^u
pass gone two days reach tiger day finish, the

ĩ̃ T^u J^p L_ɛ T_ɛ. C^ɬ_u C^Δʻ, Ā
tigers all sleep gone finish. Ndrao-ntlai want

C^T" ĩ̃ T_ɛ. C^ɬ_u C^Δʻ, S^u C^ɬ_u T⁻
kill tigers finish. Ndrao-ntlai first kill the

ɠ_u S^{ɔ̃}, ɬ_u C^ɬ_u T^u Y⁻ ʌ_ɛ ĩ̃.
little away, then kill the grandfather tiger.

'ɔ̃" ɛ^{ʻʻ} C^tʻ, ɠ_u C^tɛ ɔ_o T_ɛ. C^ɬ_u C^Δʻ,
Hmao-chi daughter youngest see finish. Ndrao-ntlai

120 T_ɛ ʒ̃,
go out outside, Ndrao-ntlai said, the valley this

Jⁿ t^ʻ ʌ^{ɔ̃} ʒ̃" C₋ T⁻ T_{nc}. 'ɔ̃" ɛ^{ʻʻ} C^tʻ,
butterflies fly pretty very. Hmao-chi daughter

ɠ_u C^tɛ T_ɛ t^o Y⁻ J^{ɔ̃} ɔ_u. C^ɬ_u C^Δʻ, ɬ_u
youngest run follow after go. Ndrao-ntlai then

S^ʻ ɾ^o L_o T^u" Yⁿ C^Tɛ T^u Jⁿ C^Tɛ^{ɔ̃}
return quickly come strike one sword the middle

S^{ɔ̃}. ɬ_u ɔ̃- T^u ɞ^o ʒ̃. C^ɬ_u C^Δʻ,
away. then there is the big still. Ndrao-ntlai

125 Ā T^u" Yⁿ C^Tɛ T_ɛ. Ȳⁿ V^{nc} 'ɔ̃" ɛ^{ʻʻ}
want strike one sword finish. but Hmao-chi

C^tʻ, ɠ_u C^tɛ ɔ_u T^u" C^ɬɛ J^{ɔ̃} T^{nc} ʋ^u
daughter youngest go use the bottom skirt cover

Γ^{nc}. Y⁻ Lⁿ CT_{||} CA', Tⁿ 3^u CT_{||}.
completed. make like Ndrao-ntlai not well kill.

CT_{||} CA', T_n, Γ_s Γ⁻ Y⁻ Lⁿ V_u, J̄^u Ā
Ndrao-ntlai said, you if do like that, I will

CT_{||} Γ_s T^{nc} S[̄] L_i. 'D^u Γ^{rr} C†',
kill you also away exclamation. Hmao-chi daughter

130 G_u C†_ε T⁻ L_{nc} J̄^u L_ε. CT_{||} CA',
youngest presently get out of the way. Ndrao-ntlai

CT_{||} Yⁿ CT_̄, T^u Ġ^o Y⁻ Y⁻ Ā[̄]
strike one sword, the tiger make two sections

S[̄]. 'D^u Γ^{rr} C†', G_u C†_ε T_n, Γ_s L_i
away. Hmao-chi daughter youngest said, you have

D⁻ Yⁿ Λ_n Y⁻ C^{nc} 'D^u J̄_u Γ_n
taken one family great folk which thus

C†⁻ Dⁿ S^{nc}, Γ_s L_i Y⁻ J̄_u T_̄ CΓ_n
very green, you have made that finish ended

135 L_i.
exclamation.

Ā Ā CT_{||} CA', I[̄] 'D^u Γ^{rr} C†', G_u C†_ε
now Ndrao-ntlai bring Hmao-chi daughter youngest

L_o L_ε T_̄. L_o t_o L^u J̄^u Y⁻ V⁻.
come gone finish. come reach the valley a-va.

'D^u Γ^{rr} C†', G_u C†_ε Y⁻ Γⁿ 'C^{ns} T_̄.
Hmao-chi daughter youngest body heavy finish.

Ā t_o Γⁿ J̄_u J_o T_̄. 'D^u Γ^{rr}
will reach time which rest finish. Hmao-chi

140 C†', G_u C†_ε CΓ_o CT_{||} CA', T_n, Γ_s CΓ_{nc}
daughter youngest with Ndrao-ntlai said, you dig

Yⁿ L^u J̄', L_o T_s J̄^u Γ^{nc}, T⁻
one classifier hole come bury me completed, and

Γ_s C^u L^u Y⁻ V⁻ Ā C^{no} T^o J̄^u. Γ⁻ J̄_u
you eat the a-va this remain await me. if that

'Ċ ɿ̇ Ṭ Ṭⁿ C̣Ẹ_g C̣Ṭ̄ Ṭ_z Ẹ^{nc}
hear my the mouth harp sound finish completed

Ẹ₃ T- J'ᵇ Ḷ J'̇ C̣ Ṭ^o C̣Ṭ_{||}
you come open the hole look exclamation. Ndrao-

145 C̣Δ', C̣^{no} Ḃ̇ C̣^u Ṭ_z Ḷ Ḃ̇̄ Y- V̄
ntlai remain there eat finish the valley a-va.

C̣Ṭ_{||} C̣Δ', ɿ̄_{||} J'ᵇ 'ɿ̄^u Ẹ^r C̣t', G̣_v C̣ṭ_z
Ndrao-ntlai go open Hmao-chi daughter youngest

Ḷ J'̇ Ḃ̇ C̣ Ẹ_n 'ɿ̄^u Ẹ^r C̣t',
the hole that look thus, Hmao-chi daughter

G̣_v C̣ṭ_z Ḷ^o Ẹ_n Y- J̄ J̄ Ẹ_z Ḷ_z Ḷ_z.
youngest decay thus make liquid frothing gone.

C̣Ṭ_{||} C̣Δ', C̄ C̄ Ṭⁿ ɿ̄- Ṭ^o C̣ Ṭ_z. C̣Ṭ_{||}
Ndrao-ntlai now not have hope finish. Ndrao-

150 C̣Δ', Ā ɿ̄_{||} Ṭ_z. ɿ̄_{||} t̄_o Ḷ^u Δ_z Y- J̄
ntlai want go finish. go reach the pass above

ɿ̄_v Ā C̣t̄ Ṭ_z, C̣₃ Y- S^{nc} Ṭ_v Ṭⁿ
which about to cross finish, his heart then not

t̄_{||}. C̣₃ Ṭ_v S^r T- C̣ Ḃ̇̄
sufficient. he then return come look one

J̄^u. T̄^u ɿ̄_v C̣₃ Ā S^r ɿ̄_{||} Ṭ_z
occasion. when that he want return go finish

Ḃ̇̄, C̣₃ 'Ċ ɿ̄_v 'ɿ̄^u Ẹ^r C̣t', G̣_v C̣ṭ_z
that time, he hear that Hmao-chi daughter youngest

155 Ṭ^u Ṭⁿ C̣Ẹ_g C̣Ṭ̄ Ṭ_z. C̣₃ ɿ̄_{||} J'ᵇ C̣_{||}
the mouth harp sound finish. he go open look.

'ɿ̄^u Ẹ^r C̣t', G̣_v C̣ṭ_z Ṭ_z L̄_o Ṭ_z. Ṭ_v
Hmao-chi daughter youngest out came finish. then

T̄^u Y- T̄^u G̣_{||} Ē̄ I'ᵇ L̄_o T̄^{nc}. C̣Ṭ_{||}
get two little tigers bring come also. Ndrao-

C̣Δ', Ā C̣Ṭ_{||} S̄^z, Ḃ̇̄ V^{nc} 'ɿ̄^u Ẹ^r C̣t',
ntlai want kill away, but Hmao-chi daughter

G_v C_t ɿ^o ɿ^o ɿ^o Y⁻ L^o C_s Y⁻ L^o
youngest not allow. do like they two classifier

160 l^o ɿ_v ɿ_n T_z.
bring go finish.

T^o ɿ_v ɿ_n t_o Cɿ- T_z, CT_n CA', C_s
when that go reach home finish, Ndrao-ntlai his

C^{nc} C_s V_v CT_o CT_n CA', ɿ^o V^o,
mother his father with Ndrao-ntlai escort spirit,

Y^o ɿ_v CT_n CA', L_t L^o T_z, CT_s
because Ndrao-ntlai gone long time finish, think

ɿ_v CT_n CA', ɿ⁻ T^o ɿ^o C^o S^o
that Ndrao-ntlai given for tigers eat away

165 T_z. Y⁻ L^o ɿ^o CT_n CA', ɿ_n Cɿ-
finish. make like this Ndrao-ntlai plural home

T^o C^o ɿ_v ɿ^o. C_s Y⁻ L^o ɿ_n t_o.
people were many. they two classifier go reach

C_s C^{nc} C_s V_v ɿ_n T_v ɿ^o ɿ^o.
his mother his father plural then not know.

Y⁻ L^o T^o C^o ɿ_v C^o ɿ^o ɿ_n, 'ɿ^o C⁻
make like people who situated here said, today

ɿ⁻ C^o, T^o C^o ɿ^o, V_v ɿ^o ɿ^o ɿ⁻
have business, people many, at here not have

170 ɿ^{nc} ɿ_v ɿ^o. Y^o V^{nc} CT_n CA', ɿ_n T^o
place which sleep. but Ndrao-ntlai plural use

ɿ^o CT_o ɿ^o, Y⁻ L^o T⁻ L^{nc} ɿ_o.
strength with want, make like presently cause

C_s Y⁻ L^o C^o. ɿ^o ɿ^o CT_n CA', ɿ^{nc}
them two classifier stay. now Ndrao-ntlai take

CT_n CA', T^o ɿ^o L_o ɿ^o ɿ_n, CT_n
Ndrao-ntlai the pipes come blow said, Ndrao-

CA', ɿ⁻ ɿ^o T^o, CT_n CA', T^o ɿ^o
ntlai go to tiger country, Ndrao-ntlai get good

175 C^h. C₁₁ CA', C₃ V₁ C^{no} Jⁿ CT^δ 'Ċ,
 wife. Ndrao-ntlai his father situated loft heard,
 C₃ V₁ Ā bⁿ J^{'b} C['] L₀ L₁
 his father want come down quickly come praise
 C₃. Tⁿ bⁿ L₀ Jⁿ CT^δ Ī Y⁻ Γⁿ
 him. get come down come fall loft break leg
 S^δ.
 away.

180 Ā Ā T₈ Y⁻ J^{'b}, CT₁₁ CA', C₃ V₁ D_n
 now finish after, Ndrao-ntlai his father plural
 I['], T^v G₁ Ī D₁₁ Λ_~ Γ₌. T^v
 bring the little tigers go tend livestock. the
 Ī D⁻ Γ₌ L₀ Cⁿ S^δ, CT₁₁ CA',
 tigers take livestock come eat away, Ndrao-ntlai
 C₃ V₁ D_n Γ^{'n} Y⁻ T⁻ G₁ Ī CT₁₁
 his father plural take two little tigers kill
 L₀ Γⁿ Cⁿ S^δ. T^{'n} J₀ CT₁₁ Ẏ,
 come roast eat away. when that kill that time,

185 Tⁿ C[~] CT₀ T^v Λ^δ Γ^{'r} J₀ J₀ CT₁₁
 the oxen with the sheep goats see that kill
 Ī Ā, C₃ tⁿ Δ₀ Tⁿ Δ̇ Jⁿ Tⁿ Ā
 tigers therefore, they laugh roll ground this
 Tⁿ CT^{'b} C₃ tⁿ Tⁿ 'Ċ Jⁿ J⁻ J₀ bⁿ
 get knock their the teeth top that come out
 L₄. T^v C['] CT₀ T^v CJ⁻ C^{no} CT₀.
 gone. the horses with the pigs situated together
 Yⁿ L⁻ J₁₁ Ā Tⁿ J₀. Ā Ā
 one classifier hollow therefore not see. now

190 C[~] CT₀ Λ^δ Γ^{'r}, Y⁻ J⁻ Tⁿ D⁻ 'Ċ, J₀
 oxen with sheep goats, above not have teeth, is
 T⁻ Lⁿ Ā Γ_{no}.
 come like this so it is.

M481

Concerning Hmao-chi's youngest daughter and Ndrao-ntlai.

Told by Yang Xiu-gong

Notes.

This story is recorded in Document H (no. 32, page 19).

M482

Song of Ndrao-ntlai and Hmao-chi's youngest daughter.

Collected by Wang Ming-ji.

Introduction.

This version of the Ndrao-ntlai story, with the exception of a few differences of detail, follows the prose narrative, M481, fairly closely. There are, however some noteworthy differences. The enigmatic episode of the young woman's incarceration, decay and rejuvenation is recounted but with no mention of pregnancy or the birth of tiger cubs. This makes it the more difficult to understand, and no explanation is offered as to its significance either in the text or by way of notes.

The Miao believed that each person possessed his own spirit called his "a dli". In the songs this is often expanded to a four-syllable expression, "a dli a dlo". A fright, a shock, in fact almost any eventuality, might cause his "a dli" to become separated from the person, and when this happened there were rituals to be performed by which it could be recalled. When a person died there were other rituals by which his "a dli" was escorted to its resting-place. These beliefs lie behind the final section of the song, and may also explain the surprising fact that neither Ndrao-ntlai nor Hmao-chi's youngest daughter could remember where they had come from, and had to find employment with a Chinese maker of wooden spoons. Their encounter with the tigers had caused a separation of the "a dli" which manifested itself in a loss of memory. In the course of his sales rounds Ndrao happened to visit his own village which revived his memory. To complete the cure, the necessary rituals were carried out to recall the "a dli" for both him and Hmao-chi's youngest daughter.

Song of Ndrao-ntlai and Hmao-chi's youngest daughter.

Collected by Wang Ming-ji.

- This year we may know,
 Know that Ndrao-ntlai has made pipes and gone down to Nzhi-di.
 But the striped tiger did no good,
 For the striped tiger came and abducted,
 5 Abducted Hmao-chi's youngest daughter and was gone,
 For Ndrao-ntlai was away for nearly a year.
- The pink blossom had burst on the peach trees,
 And on the peach trees the leaves were bright green,
 When Ndrao-ntlai came and plucked,
 10 Plucked a leaf from the peach tree and pressed it to his mouth,
 Plucked a bright green leaf and blew a message,
 "Is Hmao-chi's youngest daughter still at home?"
- Ndrao-ntlai's mother replied,
 "Ndrao-ntlai , oh Ndrao-ntlai!
 15 Hmao-chi's youngest daughter is not here.
 The striped tiger abducted Hmao-chi's youngest daughter and is gone!"
- When Ndrao-ntlai came and reached his home,
 Ndrao-ntlai sharpened his spear every night,
 And sharpened his sword every day.
- 20 Then Ndrao-ntlai asked his mother
 To give her old skirt to test his sword.
 Ndrao-ntlai's mother's old skirt fell in two pieces.
- Next Ndrao-ntlai requested,
 Ndrao-ntlai's mother's new skirt on purpose,
 25 For Ndrao-ntlai to test his sword.
 Ndrao-ntlai's mother's new skirt fell in three pieces.
- Then Ndrao-ntlai requested,
 Requested his mother to kill the pig for him to eat,
 And to cook white rice for Ndrao-ntlai to eat with it.
- 30 Ndrao-ntlai dipped up one spoonful to put in his mouth,
 And dipped up the next, putting it into a bag.
 He took one piece of meat to put in his mouth,
 And took the next, putting it into the bag.
- Carrying the bag on his back,
 35 Ndrao-ntlai followed,
 Followed after Hmao-chi's youngest daughter.

He went and reached a place on the road.
 Where the striped tiger had lit,
 Lit a fire for them to warm themselves.
 40 There was the mark where Hmao-chi's youngest daughter had been standing,
 And a mark where the striped tiger had been sitting,
 But the fire had gone out and was dead.

Again Ndrao-ntlai followad,
 Followed after Hmao-chi' youngest daughter,
 45 And reached the cliff top at Ndu-nzhi.

There too, the striped tiger had lit,
 Lit a fire for them to warm themselves.
 There was a mark where Hmao-chi's youngest daughter had been sitting,
 And a mark where the striped tiger had been lying.

50 The fire had gone out and was dead,
 Except for a tiny ember as big as a rat's eye.
 This Ndrao-ntlai took,
 Took the fire to have a smoke.

Sitting at the Ndu-nzhi cliff top.
 55 Ndrao-ntlai looked all around.
 He looked down at the dry foot of the Ndu-nzhi cliff,
 Where Hmao-chi's youngest daughter was weaving,
 Weaving there at the dry foot of the Ndu-nzhi cliff.

So Ndrao-ntlai cut,
 60 Cut buds and open leaves and dropped them down to land,
 To land upon the Miao loom of Hmao-chi's youngest daughter.

Hmao-chi's youngest daughter exclaimed,
 "Why are the thrushes sweeping leaves,
 Why are they sweeping buds and open leaves to land,
 65 To land on the Miao loom of Hmao-chi's youngest daughter?"

As Ndrao-ntlai smoked he spat and it landed,
 Landed on the Miao loom of Hmao-chi's youngest daughter.
 Hmao-chi's youngest daughter looked all around and about,
 Then glanced at the top of the Miao country cliff.
 70 Where Ndrao-ntlai was seated, seated there at the top of the Miao country cliff.

Ndrao-ntlai asked Hmao-chi's youngest daughter,
 "How does one get down, Hmao-chi's youngest daughter?"
 Hmao-chi's youngest daughter replied,
 "Oh, do not come, Ndrao-ntlai!"
 75 But Ndrao-ntlai would not agree.

So Hmao-chi's youngest daughter answered.
"If you are going to come, go and wait,
Wait for tiger day when the tigers slumber,
And for ox day when the oxen sleep,
80 Then you may come Ndrao-ntlai!"

So Ndrao-ntlai returned, went back and waited,
Waited for tiger day when the tigers slumber,
And for ox day when the oxen sleep.
Then Ndrao-ntlai went,
85 Went and reached the cliff top at Ndu-nzhi.

Ndrao-ntlai looked all around and about,
Looked at the dry foot of the Ndu-nzhi cliff.
He looked and saw Hmao-chi's youngest daughter there,
There at the dry foot of the Ndu-nzhi cliff.

90 Then Ndrao-ntlai enquired,
"How does one get down, Hmao-chi's youngest daughter?"
Hmao-chi's youngest daughter showed Ndrao-ntlai the way to climb down,
And Ndrao-ntlai reached the foot of the Ndu-nzhi cliff.

Hmao-chi's youngest daughter took,
95 Took Ndrao-ntlai and made him a shallow shelf to lie on,
Placed there in the cave where Hmao-chi's youngest daughter lived.
In the evening before midnight,
The striped tigers arrived.

The bigger of the striped tigers asked,
100 Asked Hmao-chi's youngest daughter,
"The sunshine has been bright,
But what creature's scent is it I can smell?"

Hmao-chi's youngest daughter replied,
"The sunshine has been bright,
105 And it made Hmao-chi's youngest daughter restless,
So Hmao-chi's youngest daughter took,
Took her skirts and aprons and spread them in the sun".

The other striped tiger arrived and asked,
"What creature's scent is it I can smell?"
110 Hmao-chi's youngest daughter replied,
"The sunshine has been bright,
And it made Hmao-chi's youngest daughter restless,
So Hmao-chi's youngest daughter has been gathering firewood".

The striped tigers came in and went to sleep.
115 In the evening, as midnight approached,
Hmao-chi's youngest daughter took a needle and pricked,
Pricked the striped tigers' bottoms,
But the striped tigers slept on quietly.

Then Ndrao-ntlai took,
 120 Took white pork together with,
 With white rice and shared it,
 Shared it for Hmao-chi's youngest daughter to eat.

Ndrao-ntlai also drew his shining sword to strike,
 To strike the striped tigers and make an end.
 125 But Hmao-chi's youngest daughter would not agree.
 Hmao-chi's youngest daughter took her skirt and apron and covered,
 Covered the striped tigers.

Ndrao-ntlai went quickly outside.
 "Hmao-chi's youngest daughter come out quickly and look!
 130 The pheasants have closed their wings and settled over there,
 Just like they used to come stealing our barley.
 A whole flock of pheasants flying to and fro have settled over there."

Hmao-chi's youngest daughter got up to go and look,
 But Ndrao-ntlai returned, went back and struck,
 135 Struck the striped tigers dead.
 Then Hmao-chi's youngest daughter returned, came back and looked.
 "Ndrao-ntlai, oh Ndrao-ntlai,
 Why have you done this Ndrao-ntlai?"

Hmao-chi's youngest daughter could not remember,
 140 Where she had come from,
 And Ndrao-ntlai could not remember,
 Where he had come from.

Ndrao-ntlai and Hmao-chi's youngest daughter took,
 Took white rice and white pork and shared it together,
 145 Then Ndrao-ntlai brought Hmao-chi's youngest daughter and they reached,
 Reached the valley of wild beans and edible roots.

Hmao-chi's youngest daughter bade Ndrao-ntlai eat,
 Eat the wild beans and the edible roots in the valley,
 And Hmao-chi's youngest daughter bade Ndrao-ntlai take,
 150 Take the sheltering black rock and shut her in,
 Shut Hmao-chi's youngest daughter in,
 That Hmao-chi's youngest daughter might sleep.

So Ndrao-ntlai ate,
 Ate the wild beans and the edible roots in the valley.
 155 Then Ndrao-ntlai went and looked,
 Hmao-chi's youngest daughter had decayed right away.

While Ndrao-ntlai returned and ate,
 Ate the wild beans and the edible roots in the valley,
 Hmao-chi's youngest daughter rose to her feet,
 160 Calling Ndrao-ntlai to go and open,
 Open the black sheltering rock,
 That Hmao-chi's youngest daughter might come out.

Ndrao-ntlai and Hmao-chi's youngest daughter came,
Came and reached a Chinese spoon maker.
165 Here Ndrao-ntlai became,
Became a spoon-salesman for the Chinese.
Hmao-chi's youngest daughter became,
Became a woman spoon-maker for the Chinese.

So Ndrao-ntlai reached,
170 Reached his mother and father's home.
Now Ndrao-ntlai's mother and father were convinced,
That the striped tiger had actually eaten Ndrao-ntlai,
And Ndrao-ntlai's mother and father were performing,
Performing the rituals for his spirit.

175 Raising his voice Ndrao-ntlai sang with all his might,
And Ndrao-ntlai's mother and father commented,
"That is exactly like Ndrao-ntlai!"
Raising his pipes Ndrao-ntlai played with all his might,
And Ndrao-ntlai's mother and father commented,
180 "That is exactly like Ndrao-ntlai!"

Could this indeed be Ndrao-ntlai?
Then Ndrao-ntlai came quickly into the house,
And Ndrao-ntlai's mother and father were overjoyed.
Ndrao-ntlai's mother and Ndrao-ntlai's father sent,
185 Sent people to go and to bring,
Bring Hmao-chi's youngest daughter home.

Ndrao-ntlai's mother and Ndrao-ntlai's father provided,
Provided a spotted pig to be killed,
Killed to recall the spirits of Ndrao-ntlai and Hmao-chi's youngest daughter,
190 To recall their spirits and bring them home.

Thus it is ended.

M482

CT₁₁ CA', T^{nc} 'ɔ'' ɛ''r Ct', G_v Ct_ε Cɔ''.
 Ndrao-ntlai add Hmao-chi daughter youngest song.

J₁₁₁ Ā t^c L_o J'',
 year this able come know,

J'' CT₁₁ CA', J₁₁₁ Y⁻ T^u J^ɔ Δ⁻ CT^u
 know Ndrao-ntlai year make the pipes go to below

CE^r Tⁿ.
 Nzhi-di.

Ē t' Λ⁻ CA₁₁ Y⁻ J^r ʒ''.
 striped tiger did not good.

Ē t' Λ⁻ CA₁₁ CT_o T⁻ J_u,
 striped tiger came abducted,

5 J_u 'ɔ'' ɛ''r Ct', G_v Ct_ε CT_o L_ε T_ɛ.
 abducted Hmao-chi daughter youngest gone finish.

CT₁₁ CA', L_ε T'' CT^u J^ɔ J^r L^ɔ J₁₁ Δ₁₁ J₁₁₁.
 Ndrao-ntlai gone get practically sixteen years.

J_ɔ t^r Δ⁻ T_ε Jⁿ CT⁻,
 blossom fruit peach come out pink,

CA'' t^r Δ⁻ Ct⁻ ɔ'' S^{nc}.
 leaves fruit peach green very.

CT₁₁ CA', t^c L_o Δⁿ,
 Ndrao-ntlai able come pick,

10 Δⁿ CA'' t^r Δ⁻ T_o T^u CE¹¹¹,
 pick leaf fruit peach bite the mouth,

Δⁿ CA'' Ct⁻ ɔ'' S^{nc} t^o' Lⁿ CT^ɔ.
 pick leaf green very blow like voice.

T^{nc} 'ɔ'' ɛ''r Ct', G_v Ct_ε J['] C^{no}
 query Hmao-chi daughter youngest still situated

Cɔ⁻.
 house.

CT₁₁ CA', C^{nc} E_n ɔ₋ Eⁿ,
Ndrao-ntlai mother thus did respond,

CT₁₁ CA', Λ₋ CT₁₁ CA',
Ndrao-ntlai, oh Ndrao-ntlai

15 'ɔ^u E^r CT', G_v Ct_ɛ J^r C^{no} T_ɛ.
Hmao-chi daughter youngest not situated finish.

Ġ t' J⁻ CA₁₁ J_v 'ɔ^u E^r CT', G_v Ct_ɛ
striped tiger abducted Hmao-chi daughter youngest

L_ɛ T_ɛ.
gone finish.

CT₁₁ CA', L_o t_o CT₁₁ CA', J⁻ CA^o C_ɔ-.
Ndrao-ntlai come reach Ndrao-ntlai inside house.

CT₁₁ CA', Ġ' J⁻ 'ɔ^u E_n t⁻ 'ɔ^o
Ndrao-ntlai honed spear thus every night,

Ġ' CT_ɛ E_n t⁻ 'C^u.
honed sword thus every day.

20 CT₁₁ CA', C_v CT₁₁ CA', C^{nc},
Ndrao-ntlai asked Ndrao-ntlai mother,

ɔ⁻ CT₁₁ CA', C^{nc} J^r ɔ^{'n} t^u CT_o t^u CT_ɛ.
give Ndrao-ntlai mother old skirt test sword.

CT₁₁ CA', C^{nc} J^r ɔ^{'n} t^u J^u Y⁻ Ā^ɛ.
Ndrao-ntlai mother old skirt fell two sections.

CT₁₁ CA', E_n ɔ₋ Eⁿ,
Ndrao-ntlai thus did request,

Eⁿ CT₁₁ CA', C^{nc} E_n T⁻ Jⁿ L₋ t_ɛ
request Ndrao-ntlai mother thus skirt new able

L_o T^{'u},
come for,

25 T^{'u} CT₁₁ CA', t^u CT_ɛ.
for Ndrao-ntlai test sword.

CT₁₁ CA', C^{nc} T⁻ Jⁿ L₋ L^u t^r Ā^ɛ.
Ndrao-ntlai mother skirt new fell three sections.

CT₁₁ CA', E_n ɔ₋ Eⁿ,
Ndrao-ntlai thus did request,

Eⁿ CT₁₁ CA', C^{nc} T⁻ CJ⁻ T^{''} CT₁₁
request Ndrao-ntlai mother kill pig for Ndrao-

CA', C^{''},
ntlai eat,

Y⁻ V⁻ CAⁿ Ct^{nc} L^{nc} T^{''} CT₁₁ CA', Ct_{..}
make food rice white for Ndrao-ntlai eat with it.

30 CT₁₁ CA', ɽ, Yⁿ Δ^{nc}' T^{''} CA_v CEⁿⁱ,
Ndrao-ntlai dip one spoon to within mouth,

ɽ, C_n Yⁿ Δ^{nc}' T^{''} CA_v 'C^ɔ.
dip connector one spoon to within bag.

CT₁₁ CA', E^{'nc} Yⁿ t^{'nc} T^{''} CT_v CEⁿⁱ,
Ndrao-ntlai take one piece to inside mouth,

E^{'nc} Yⁿ t^{'nc} T^{''} CT_v 'C^ɔ.
take one piece to inside bag.

CT₁₁ CA', E_n ɔ₋ T_r,
Ndrao-ntlai thus did carry,

35 CT₁₁ CA', E_n ɔ₋ t^o,
Ndrao-ntlai thus did follow,

t^o 'ɔ^{''} E^{''} Ct', G_v Ct_ɛ Y⁻ J^ɔ ɔ₁₁.
follow Hmao-chi daughter youngest after go.

C_ɔ ɔ₁₁ t^o Tⁿ Λ[̇] E₁₁.
he go reach the section road.

E^o t['] J⁻ CA₁₁ E_n ɔ₋ Δ^{''},
striped tiger thus did light,

Δ^{''} J⁻ T^ɛ J^r Γ^v CTⁿ.
light fire shared warming beside.

40 Y⁻ 'ɔ^{''} C^{''} Ct', G_v Ct_ɛ J⁻ E^{'nc} J₁,
made Hmao-chi daughter youngest place stand,

Y⁻ E^o t['] J⁻ CA₁₁ J⁻ E^{'nc} ɔ₁₁.
make striped tiger place sit.

T⁶ T₁ T⁶ Lⁿ ɔ₁₁.
fire dead fire going.

CT₁₁ CA', L₁ ɔ₁ t^o,
Ndrao-ntlai again did follow,

t^o 'ɔⁿ ɛ^r Ct', G_v Ct₆ Y⁻ J^ɔ ɔ₁₁,
follow Hmao-chi daughter youngest after go,

45 ɔ₁ ɔ₁₁ t^o CT_v CE^r Tⁿ ɪ̄ t⁻.
did go reach Ndu-nzhi the top cliff.

Ġ t' J⁻ CA₁₁ ɛ_n ɔ₁ Δ̄,
striped tiger thus did light,

Δ̄ ɛ_n T⁶ J^r ɪ̄ CTⁿ.
light thus fire shared warming beside.

Y⁻ ɛ_n 'ɔⁿ ɛ^r Ct', G_v Ct₆ J⁻ ɛ^{'nɔ} ʒ₁₁,
make thus Hmao-chi daughter youngest place sit,

Y⁻ ɛ_n Ġ t' J⁻ CA₁₁ J⁻ ɛ^{'nɔ} J^ɔ.
make thus striped tiger place lie down.

50 T⁶ T₁ T⁶ Lⁿ ɔ₁₁.
fire dead fire going,

Δ_n C_n Yⁿ CE_r L⁻ ɔ⁻ C^ɔ.
except connector a little as big as eye rat.

ɛ_n CT₁₁ CA', t⁶ L_o ɛ^{'nɔ},
thus Ndrao-ntlai able come take,

ɛ^{'nɔ} T⁶ L_o ɪ̄ Λⁿ.
take fire come smoke.

CT₁₁ CA', ʒ₁₁ CT_v CE^r ɪ̄ t⁻,
Ndrao-ntlai sit Ndu-nzhi top cliff,

55 T_v Jⁿ L_ɔ J^r ɛ^{nɔ} C₁.
around about look.

C₁ ɪ̄ CT_v CE^r J^ɔ t⁻ CT['].
look at Ndu-nzhi bottom cliff dry.

'ɔⁿ ɛ^r Ct', G_v Ct₆ CT^o,
Hmao-chi daughter youngest weaving,

CT° CT_v CE^r J^δ t^r CJ^r.
weaving Ndu-nzhi bottom cliff dry.

CT_u CA', E_n ɔ₋ E^δ,
Ndrao-ntlai thus did cut off,

60 E^δ CA" J" CA" J^δ V^δ ɔ_u
cut off leaves tie leaves stretch drop down go

t_ε,
pitch,

t_ε 'ɔ" E^r Ct', G_v Ct_ε Lⁿ 'ɔ" ɔ_n E_n CT_o.
pitch Hmao-chi daughter youngest Miao loom

E_n.
thus.

E_n 'ɔ" E^r Ct', G_v Ct_ε J^δ Lⁿ J_s
thus Hmao-chi daughter youngest exclaim,

Y^r E^δ C" E^m C" Eⁿ CA",
why thrush birds sweep leaves,

Y^r E^δ Eⁿ CA" J" CA" J^δ t_ε,
why sweep leaves tie leaves stretch pitch,

65 t_ε 'ɔ" E^r Ct', G_v Ct_ε Lⁿ 'ɔ" ɔ_n E_n CT_o.
pitch Hmao-chi daughter youngest Miao loom.

CT_u CA', T_u J^r Λⁿ L_o CT° Y" CE^m t_ε,
Ndrao-ntlai smoke come spit water mouth pitch,

t_ε 'ɔ" C^r Ct', G_v Ct_ε Lⁿ 'ɔ" ɔ_n E_n CT_o.
pitch Hmao-chi daughter youngest Miao loom.

'ɔ" E^r Ct', G_v Ct_ε T_u Jⁿ L_s J^r E[∞] ɔ^δ,
Hmao-chi daughter youngest around about observe,

ɔ^δ T" Lⁿ 'ɔ" Tⁿ ǁ t^r,
observe at the Miao country top cliff,

70 CT_u CA', ʒ_u ʒ_u Lⁿ 'ɔ" Tⁿ ǁ t^r.
Ndrao-ntlai sit sit the Miao country top cliff.

CT_u CA', C_v 'ɔ" E^r Ct', G_v Ct_ε,
Ndrao-ntlai ask Hmao-chi daughter youngest,

ɔ_n ʃɛ_n ʃ' T^o 'ɔ" ɛ'^r ʃt', ʒ_v ʃt_ɛ.
you arrive place what Hmao-chi daughter youngest.

'ɔ" ɛ'^r ʃt', ʒ_v ʃt_ɛ ɛⁿ T⁻,
Hmao-chi daughter youngest replied,

ʃ'⁻ T⁻ Tⁿ ʌ⁻ ʃT_n ʃΔ'_n.
do not come at all exclamation Ndrao-ntlai.

75 ʃT_n ʃΔ'_n ʃ^r ɛ'⁻ ɛ_v,
Ndrao-ntlai not willing,

ɛ_n 'ɔ" ɛ'^r ʃt', ʒ_v ʃt_ɛ ɛⁿ T⁻,
thus Hmao-chi daughter youngest replied,

ɛ_ɔ ɛ⁻ T⁻ ɛ_ɔ ɔ_n ʃ^{no} t_o,
you if come you go remain reach,

t_o ɛ̇ 'ʃ^v ɔ_v ɛ̇ ʃΔ^v,
reach tiger day which tiger slumbers,

t_o ʃ^v 'ʃ^v ɔ_v ʃ^v ʃ^p,
reach ox day which ox sleeps,

80 ɛ_n ɛ_ɔ T⁻ ʌ⁻ ʃT_n ʃΔ'_n.
thus you come exclamation Ndrao-ntlai.

ʃT_n ʃΔ'_n ɛ̇ S^r ɛ̇ L_o ʃ^{no},
Ndrao-ntlai returned came back remained,

ʃ^{no} t_o ɛ̇ 'ʃ^v ɛ_n ɛ̇ ʃΔ^v,
remained reach tiger day thus tiger slumbers,

t_o ʃ^v 'ʃ^v ɛ_n ʃ^v ʃ^p.
reach ox day thus ox sleeps.

ɛ_n ʃT_n ʃΔ'_n ɛ_n ɔ₋ ɔ_n,
thus Ndrao-ntlai thus did go,

85 ɔ_n t_o ʃT^v ʃɛ^r Tⁿ ɛ̇ t⁻.
go reach Ndu-nzhi the top cliff.

ʃT_n ʃΔ'_n ɛ_v ʃⁿ L_ɔ ʃ^r ɛ^{no} ɔ^ɔ,
Ndrao-ntlai round about observed,

ɔ^ɔ ɛⁿ ʃT^v ʃɛ^r ʃ^ɔ t⁻ ʃT^r.
observed to Ndu-nzhi bottom cliff dry.

ɔ̃^o ɔ̃^o 'ɔ̃^o ɛ^r ɕt', ɔ̃^o ɕt_ɕ ɕ^{no},
observed saw Hmao-chi daughter youngest situated,

ɕ^{no} ɕt^u ɕɛ^r ɔ̃^o t̃⁻ ɕt'⁻.
situated Ndu-nzhi bottom cliff dry.

90 ɕt_{||} ɕΔ', ɔ̃^r ɛ^{no} ɛⁿ,
Ndrao-ntlai enquired,

ɔ̃ⁿ ɕɛ_{||} ɔ̃^o t̃^o 'ɔ̃^o ɛ^r ɕt', ɔ̃^o ɕt_ɕ.
you arrive place what Hmao-chi daughter youngest.

'ɔ̃^o ɛ^r ɕt', ɔ̃^o ɕt_ɕ ɔ̃^o ɕt_{||} ɕΔ',
Hmao-chi daughter youngest showed Ndrao-ntlai

ɔ̃⁻ ɛⁿ ɕɛⁿ ɔ̃_{||}.
way climb go.

ɕt_{||} ɕΔ', t̃^o ɕt^u ɕɛ^r t̃ⁿ ɔ̃^o t̃⁻.
Ndrao-ntlai reached Ndu-nzhi the bottom cliff.

'ɔ̃^o ɛ^r ɕt', ɔ̃^o ɕt_ɕ ɛ^r_{nc},
Hmao-chi daughter youngest took,

95 ɛ^r_{nc} ɕt_{||} ɕΔ', ɔ̃⁻ ɕ_n t̃^r ɔ̃⁻ t̃_{nc} ɕ_{nc},
took Ndrao-ntlai make connector the shelf thin,

ɛ^{nc} 'ɔ̃^o ɛ^r ɕt', ɔ̃^o ɕt_ɕ l̃ⁿ 'ɔ̃^o ɔ̃^o ɔ̃^o.
placed Hmao-chi daughter youngest Miao cave.

'ɔ̃^o ɕt^u ɔ̃^r t̃_{ɔ̃} 'ɔ̃^o,
evening not midnight,

ɔ̃^o t̃^r ɔ̃⁻ ɕΔ_{||} ɕt_o l̃_o ɕɛ_{||}.
striped tiger come arrive.

ɔ̃^o t̃^r ɔ̃⁻ ɕΔ_{||} ɕ_n ɔ̃ⁿ t̃_u ɔ̃^o ɔ̃⁻ l̃^o ɕ_u,
striped tiger connector the one tiger big ask,

100 ɕ_u 'ɔ̃^o ɛ^r ɕt', ɔ̃^o ɕt_ɕ,
ask Hmao-chi daughter youngest,

ɔ̃^o ɕt^u ɔ̃^o ɕt^{||} ɕt_r,
sunshine shine very fine,

ɕ^r Δ^o ɕt^r_{nc} l̃ⁿ ɔ̃⁻ ɔ̃^r.
smell creature scent what.

'ɔ̃" ɛ'ʳ ɕt', ɣ_v ɕt_ɕ ɛⁿ t̄,
Hmao-chi daughter youngest reply,

ẽ' ɕt_v ẽ' ɕt" ɕt_r,
sunshine shine very fine,

105 ɕɿ, 'ɔ̃" ɛ'ʳ ɕt', ɣ_v ɕt_ɕ s^{nc},
restless Hmao-chi daughter youngest heart,

'ɔ̃" ɛ'ʳ ɕt', ɣ_v ɕt_ɕ ɛ'_{ni},
Hmao-chi daughter youngest took,

ɛ'_{nc} 'ɔ̃" ɛ'ʳ ɕt', ɣ_v ɕt_ɕ t̄ tⁿ ẽ̃
took Hmao-chi daughter youngest skirt the apron

^{nc}
3.
sunned.

ẽ̃ t' j̄ ɕΔ_{ni} ɕ_n ɣⁿ t_v L_o
striped tiger connector one classifier come

ɕɛ_{ni} ɕ_v,
arrive ask,

ɛ' Δ^ɕ ɕt'^{nc} ɛⁿ j̄ j̄.
smell creature scent what.

110 'ɔ̃" ɛ'ʳ ɕt', ɣ_v ɕt_ɕ ɛⁿ t̄,
Hmao-chi daughter youngest replied,

ẽ' ɕt_v ẽ' ɕt" ɕt_r,
sunshine shine very fine,

ɕɿ, 'ɔ̃" ɛ'ʳ ɕt', ɣ_v ɕt_ɕ s^{nc},
restless Hmao-chi daughter youngest heart,

'ɔ̃" ɛ'ʳ ɕt', ɣ_v ɕt_ɕ ɕt_o j̄" t̄.
Hmao-chi daughter youngest gather firewood.

ẽ̃ t' j̄ ɕΔ_{ni} ɕt_o L_o j̄.
striped tiger come sleep.

115 'ɔ̃° ɕt_v j̄ t̄_ɕ j̄ t̄_ɕ 'ɔ̃°,
evening not half not half night,

'ɔ̃" ɛ'ʳ ɕt', ɣ_v ɕt_ɕ ɛ'_{nc} j̄" j̄ ɕɿ_v ɿ ɛ'^o
Hmao-chi daughter youngest took needle did prick

ɕ'no ɕ̊ t' j̄ CA_{II} j̄ j̄ CT'.
prick striped tiger bottom.

ɕ̊ t' j̄ CA_{II} j̄^ɔ ɕ_r V_u.
striped tiger sleep quietly.

CT_{II} CA', t^ɕ L_o ɕ'ns,
Ndrao-ntlai able come take,

120 ɕ'ns CT' ɕj̄ ɕ^{no} CT'_{nc} L_{nc} CT_o,
take meat pig white with,

CT_o CAⁿ CT'_{nc} L_{nc} ɕ_n ɔ₋ ɕ^u,
with rice white thus did divide,

ɕ^u 'ɔⁿ ɕ'^r CT', ɕ_u CT_ɕ ɕ^{II}.
divide Hmao-chi daughter youngest eat.

CT_{II} CA', L₋ ɕ'ns T^ɔ CT'_{nc} L_{nc} ɕ^{no} L_o.
Ndrao-ntlai then took sword shining bring come

ɕ'^ɔ,
strike,

ɕ'^ɔ ɕ̊ t' j̄ CA_{II} T^ɔ.
strike striped tiger finish.

125 'ɔⁿ ɕ'^r CT', ɕ_u CT_ɕ j̄^r ɕ'^r ɕ_u.
Hmao-chi daughter youngest not willing.

'ɔⁿ ɕ'^r CT', ɕ_u CT_ɕ ɕ'_{ns} T^ɕ Tⁿ ɕ̊^ɕ
Hmao-chi daughter youngest take skirt the apron

ɕ^{no} L_o ɕ̊^ɕ,
bring come cover,

ɕ̊^ɕ ɕ̊ t' j̄ CA_{II} ɕ^{nc}.
cover striped tiger completed.

CT_{II} CA', T_ɕ j̄^ɕ CT_u ɕ̊^ɕ.
Ndrao-ntlai go out quickly outside.

'ɔⁿ ɕ'^r CT', ɕ_u CT_ɕ ɕ_ɔ T_ɕ j̄^ɕ ɕ̊^ɕ
Hmao-chi daughter youngest you come out quickly

CT_o T₋ ɕ₋,
come look,

130 Δ⁵ Tⁿ J^r C_o. C_J^r Tⁿ ɲⁿ T^{''} C^{no} Jⁿ Tⁿ Ȳ^o
pheasants close wings situated yonder there,

S₃ S₃ Y⁻ T^{''} 'ɔ^{''} C^{''r} C^{t'}, G_v C^t_ε C_T^{''}
like of old Hmao-chi daughter youngest Ndrao-

C_Δ['], J^r ɿ J.
ntlai stealing barley.

Δ⁵ Tⁿ J^r C_o. Y⁻ C_J^o C^T^o L_o C^{no}
pheasants make flock fly to and fro come situated

Jⁿ Tⁿ Ȳ^o.
yonder there.

C_n 'ɔ^{''} C^{''r} C^{t'}, G_v C^t_ε ȷ⁵ J⁻ J⁶ C_T^o ɔ_T^{''} C_{..}
thus Hmao-chi daughter youngest rose go look.

C_T^{''} C_Δ['], ɿ ȩ^r ȩ^o L_o C^{'5},
Ndrao-ntlai then return come back strike,

135 C^{'5} ȩ^o t' J⁻ C_Δ^{''} ɿ T₅ T₅.
strike striped tiger dead done finish.

'ɔ^{''} C^{''r} C^{t'}, G_v C^t_ε ɿ ȩ^r ȩ^o L_o.
Hmao-chi daughter youngest then return come back

C_{..}
look.

C_T^{''} C_Δ['], ʌ C_T^{''} C_Δ['], C_n,
Ndrao-ntlai, oh Ndrao-ntlai thus,

Y⁻ C^{'5} C₃ Y⁻ Lⁿ ȩ^o, ʌ C_T^{''} C_Δ['], C_n.
why you do like this, oh Ndrao-ntlai thus.

'ɔ^{''} C^{''r} C^{t'}, G_v C^t_ε J^r C^{no},
Hmao-chi daughter youngest not remember,

140 'ɔ^{''} C^{''r} C^{t'}, G_v C^t_ε J⁻ J⁵ L_o.
Hmao-chi daughter youngest originally come.

C_T^{''} C_Δ['], J^r C^{no},
Ndrao-ntlai not remember,

C_T^{''} C_Δ['], J⁻ J⁵ T₋.
Ndrao-ntlai originally come.

CT₁₁ CA', 'D'' E''r Ct', G_v Ct_ε E'_{nc},
Ndrao-ntlai Hmao-chi daughter youngest take,

E'_{nc} V⁻ CAⁿ Ct'_{nc} L_{nc} CTⁱ CJ⁻ E^{no} Ct'_{nc} L_{nc} J^r Γ^v
take food rice white meat pig white share

C^u.
eat.

145 CT₁₁ CA', I['], 'D'' E''r Ct', G_v Ct_ε
Ndrao-ntlai bring Hmao-chi daughter youngest

D_n L_o t_o,
plural come reach,

t_o ḹ Lⁿ T'' ḹ V^ε J^p.
reach valley wild beans valley edible roots.

'D'' E''r Ct', G_v Ct_ε C^o J_o CT₁₁ CA', E_n
Hmao-chi daughter youngest cause Ndrao-ntlai thus

C_n C^u,
connector eat,

C_n C^u ḹ Lⁿ T'' ḹ V^ε
connector eat valley wild beans valley edible

J^p.
roots.

'D'' E''r Ct', G_v Ct_ε J_o CT₁₁ CA', E'_{nc}
Hmao-chi daughter youngest cause Ndrao-ntlai take

150 E'_{nc} V^p Δ^v Lⁿ C₋ J_o,
take rock black sheltering shut in,

J_o 'D'' E''r Ct', G_v Ct_ε E^{nc}.
shut in Hmao-chi daughter youngest completed.

J_o 'D^ε E''r Ct', G_v Ct_ε CT_o D₁₁ J^p.
cause Hmao-chi daughter youngest go sleep.

CT₁₁ CA', E_n D₋ C^u,
Ndrao-ntlai thus did eat,

C^u ḹ Lⁿ T'' ḹ V^ε J^p.
eat valley wild beans valley edible roots.

155 CT₁₁ CA', CT₀ D₁₁ C₁,
 Ndrao-ntlai go look,
 C₁ 'D'' E'' C₁', G_v Ct_ε E_n D₁ L₃
 look Hmao-chi daughter youngest thus did decay
 CT₀ L_ε T_z.
 gone finish.

CT₁₁ CA', T̄ D₁₁ C'',
 Ndrao-ntlai return go eat,

C'' T̄ Lⁿ T'' T̄ V^ε J³.
 eat valley wild beans valley edible roots.

'D'' E'' C₁', G_v Ct_ε CT₀ T^ε L₀,
 Hmao-chi daughter youngest stand feet come,

160 I'' CT₁₁ CA', J₀ CT₁₁ CA', CT₀ D₁₁ J³,
 call Ndrao-ntlai cause Ndrao-ntlai go open,

J³ V³ Δ^u Lⁿ C₁ S^δ.
 open rock black sheltering away.

J₀ 'D'' E'' C₁', G_v Ct_ε CT₀ T_ε L₀.
 cause Hmao-chi daughter youngest come out come.

CT₁₁ CA', 'D'' E'' C₁', G_v Ct_ε L₀,
 Ndrao-ntlai Hmao-chi daughter youngest come,

L₀ t₀ J⁻ CT₁₁ Eⁿ Tⁿ V₁₁ T^u Y⁻ Δ^{nc}.
 come reach Ruling Race person make spoons.

165 CT₁₁ CA', Y⁻,
 Ndrao-ntlai became,

Y⁻ J⁻ CT₁₁ Eⁿ Tⁿ V₁₁ T^u T₀ Δ^{nc},
 became Ruling Race person sell spoons,

'D'' E'' C₁', G_v Ct_ε Y⁻,
 Hmao-chi daughter youngest became,

Y⁻ J₀ J⁻ CT₁₁ Eⁿ Tⁿ V₁₁ T^u Y⁻ Δ^{nc}.
 became woman Ruling Race person make spoons.

CT₁₁ CA', D_n T₀ t₀,
 Ndrao-ntlai plural then reach,

- 170 t_o CT_{||} CA', C^{nc} CT_{||} CA', V_u.
reach Ndrao-ntlai mother Ndrao-ntlai father.
- CT_{||} CA', C^{nc} CT_{||} CA', V_u Eⁿ T⁻,
Ndrao-ntlai mother Ndrao-ntlai father stated,
- Ġ t' J⁻ CA_{||} C^u CT_{||} CA', T_z T_{nc} T_z.
striped tiger eat Ndrao-ntlai finish true finish.
- CT_{||} CA', C^{nc} CT_{||} CA', V_u Y⁻,
Ndrao-ntlai mother Ndrao-ntlai father make,
- Y⁻ CT_{||} CA', D_n J⁻ Δⁿ.
make Ndrao-ntlai plural spirit.
- 175 CT_{||} CA', E^z Lⁿ L_z L_z J⁻ S^z C_{||}.
Ndrao-ntlai raise with energy sound song.
- CT_{||} CA', C^{nc} CT_{||} CA', V_u Eⁿ T⁻,
Ndrao-ntlai mother Ndrao-ntlai father stated,
- S_z S_z CT_{||} CA', E₋ Yⁿ L^z.
like Ndrao-ntlai only one person.
- CT_{||} CA', E^z Lⁿ L_z L_z J⁻ S^z J^z.
Ndrao-ntlai raise with energy sound pipes.
- CT_{||} CA', C^{nc} CT_{||} CA', V_u Eⁿ T⁻,
Ndrao-ntlai mother Ndrao-ntlai father stated,
- 180 S_z S_z CT_{||} CA', E₋ Yⁿ L^z.
like Ndrao-ntlai only one person.
- J^r Λ^o CT_{||} CA', L₋ Yⁿ L^z.
is not Ndrao-ntlai also one person.
- CT_{||} CA', T_z J⁻ Δ^z CT_o L_o C_{||}.
Ndrao-ntlai come out quickly come house.
- CT_{||} CA', C^{nc} CT_{||} CA', V_u T^u T^u L₋.
Ndrao-ntlai mother Ndrao-ntlai father all happy.
- CT_{||} CA', C^{nc} CT_{||} CA', V_u t^r,
Ndrao-ntlai mother Ndrao-ntlai father send,
- 185 t^r J_o T^z C^z CT_o D_{||} I^z,
send cause people go bring,

l'p 'ɔ'' ɛ'' ct', ɣv ctɕ ɔo L.
bring Hmao-chi daughter youngest cause come

ɕɔ-
house.

ɕt_{ni} ɕΔ', c^{nc} ɕt_{ni} ɕΔ', V_v ɕɕ_{ni},
Ndrao-ntlai mother Ndrao-ntlai father provided,

ɕɕ_{ni} ɕɔ- t' ɕɕ' Lⁿ tɕ L.
provided pig spotted like able come kill,

T- ɔp ɕt_{ni} ɕΔ', 'ɔ'' ɛ'' ct', ɣv ctɕ
kill recall Ndrao-ntlai Hmao-chi daughter youngest

ɔn ɔ- Δⁿ Δo,
plural spirits,

190 ɔp Δⁿ ɔ- Δo ɔo L.
recall spirits cause come house oh.

ɕn ɔⁿ ɔo ɕt_{ni}
thus ended.

M482
Song of Ndrao-ntlai and Hmao-chi's youngest daughter.

Collected by Wang Ming-ji.

Notes.

This song is recorded in Document C (no. 16, page 27).

The following pairs of lines are written as single long lines in the Miao manuscript. 57 and 58, 60 and 61, 64 and 65, 71 and 72, 73 and 74, 77 and 78, 79 and 80, 88 and 89, 99 and 100, 120 and 121, 141 and 142, 143 and 144, 149 and 150, 163 and 164, 165 and 166, 167 and 168, 169 and 170, 171 and 172, 173 and 174, 176 and 177, 179 and 180, 184 and 185, 187 and 188.

Line 6. A note in the text explains that the conventional expression “practically sixteen years” means in fact, “nearly a year”, but the note does not explain why this should be.

Line 21. The expression 𑏃𑏃'𑏃 𑏃^u is not one which is in common use. A note in the text gives its meaning as “an old skirt”.

Line 69. In this and the succeeding line the expression 𑏃𑏃'𑏃 𑏃ⁿ simply means the Miao country, but it is used here as an alternative to the proper name 𑏃𑏃^u 𑏃𑏃^r.

Line 95. In this line the word 𑏃_{nc} which normally means “thin” must be translated “shallow”. The shelf was fixed high up, near the roof of the cave, where the tigers would not notice it.

M483
Ndrao-dyu and the Miao girls.

Told by Yang Xiu-gong.

Introduction.

Fantasy is not required to conform to the constraints of normal life, but the opening paragraph of this story requires a comment. It was not unusual, in a bad year, for a Miao family to be without sufficient food, but it would have been most unlikely, in those circumstances, for them to add to their difficulties by undertaking a marriage. The idea that a bride and her young bridesmaid should arrive at her husband's home and find nothing to eat is very odd, but that she should simply walk out and proceed to marry someone else is even harder to believe. Possibly, if we had the original song, we might find a more probable opening.

There is also confusion in the story as it stands. It concerns the identity of the woman who received the younger sister's appeals for help. In the messages brought by the bee, the crow and the magpie, and in the woman's response, it is clear that she was the mother of the girl, and the mother-in-law of the man whom the tiger devoured. It follows that she was also the mother of the younger sister, and not her mother-in-law as the Miao text suggests. In recording the text no correction has been made, but the error has been rectified in the English translation.

The girdle, which was worn by both men and women, was made from a full length of cloth. That would be a piece of material fifteen to eighteen inches wide and six or seven feet long. The sides were joined to make it into a tube, but not by simply folding along the middle line. A corner would be attached some nine inches along the opposite side, and the seam joining the edges would proceed from there. The resulting girdle, being on the cross of the material, did not slip when wound tightly around the body. A bride's trousseau would include several such girdles. In this story the girls unpicked the seam, and from the resultant lengths of cloth made a simple gown and trousers which they presented to Ndrao-dyu on a stick, the Miao equivalent of a clothes hanger. The trouble was that, in their hurry, their stitching was not secure, and the garments fell apart when Ndrao-dyu tried to put them on.

One of the daily tasks in a Miao home, which normally fell to the lot of the women and girls, though not exclusively so, was to carry water from a stream or a spring. This was usually done using a wooden tub carried on the back. The spring might be some distance away, but when building houses the availability of a reliable water supply was of paramount importance. The idea of a spring of water under the bed inside the house is, however, fanciful.

The implication in the second half of the story, although it does not actually say so, is that the tiger changed its form to impersonate the young man whom he had just eaten, and only the sharp eyes of the younger sister penetrated the disguise. During the night, presumably, he resumed his tiger mode while devouring the older sister. Now the next day when the relations arrived the tiger must have been away. In and around Miao homes and villages there were often small gardens for growing vegetables. These had to be fenced with stakes and interlaced brushwood to keep cattle and sheep out. It was this fencing that the visitors

moved, to make the path between so narrow that the tiger could only just get by and could not throw the water tub aside when it suddenly became too heavy for him. This happened when extra water and a stone were added surreptitiously to his load, by persons concealed behind the fencing on either side. All the preparations required for this complicated scheme to work, the repositioning of the stakes, the remaking of the fences and so forth, would have required considerable time and could not possibly have been done had the tiger been about. When he returned he no doubt resumed his human disguise in the presence of the visitors, but how he was persuaded to go and fetch water when there was a spring under the bed in the house, is not explained. We are not told either how the tiger was inveigled into setting out to fetch water, not with a clean, empty tub, but with one already so full of mud that he could hardly lift it. Moreover, the elaborate trap set to kill him could only work if, having left the house and before passing between the fences, he reverted to his tiger mode again. How did the relatives insure that this would happen? Fantasy provides no answers.

Ndrao-dyu and the Miao girls.

Told by Yang Xiu-gong.

They tell a story that once upon a time there was a Miao man bringing his bride home along the road. The bride and bridesmaid came and saw Ndrao-dyu working in a rice-field beside the road. So the Miao girls said to one another, "Look at that great Ndrao-dyu there, how disgusting he is!" and they laughed at him.

After this the two Miao girls went on with the bridegroom until they reached the bridegroom's house, but the bridegroom's people had no food to eat. They became so very hungry that the bride and the bridesmaid could not remain there, so they got up and came away. They arrived at the place where Ndrao-dyu was working in the rice-field. When they saw Ndrao-dyu working in the rice-field they said to him, "Where does Ndrao-dyu live, and have you any food to eat?" Ndrao-dyu said,

"I have no food to eat,
For I work with mud and eat mud
I work with mire and eat mire!"

The bride and bridesmaid said, "Ndrao-dyu do not tease us!" Ndrao-dyu replied, "My house is over there where the gi-zhi birds are flocking. You may go on together, but in my house there is a little mouse so when you go be careful. I also have a small clump of wormwood propping my door.

When the bride and bridesmaid arrived at Ndrao-dyu's house there was an ingot of silver propping the door, and there was a fat pig inside. They found some food to eat and then considered together and said, "Let us make trousers and a gown for Ndrao-dyu to wear. One took a girdle and made a gown, and the other made trousers from another girdle. When Ndrao-dyu came in they hung the gown and trousers on a stick for Ndrao-dyu to put on. Ndrao-dyu went and washed himself and took the trousers and gown, but as soon as he had put them on they fell to pieces. Ndrao-dyu went into the other room and took out his silk clothes, put them on, and came out. Then the two girls were too ashamed for words.

The next day Ndrao-dyu said, "Whichever one of you finds my water supply, that one shall be my wife". Now the younger sister was industrious and went out in search of water. Her older sister was lazy and remained in the house. The younger sister searched in vain, and had to dip water from the footprints of cows in the road and carry that home. The elder sister saw the chicken go and drink under Ndrao-dyu's bed, so the elder sister went and dipped water and prepared food in readiness for the other two. Thus the older sister became Ndrao-dyu's wife.

After a considerable time Ndrao-dyu was going in search of game for the younger sister to eat, so that he might send her away. The younger sister said to Ndrao-dyu, "Brother-in-law, when you are on your way, should you shoot anything on the higher side of the road, then go and fetch it, but if you shoot anything on the lower side of the road, then you won't go and fetch it, will you?" Ndrao-dyu shot a deer on the lower side of the road, and he went to fetch it, but a tiger was there and he caught Ndrao-dyu and ate him. The tiger took the deer and carried it back. When the younger sister saw him she said, "That is not our brother-in-law". The tiger arrived with his load. He cut off one piece and put it in the pot and cut off the next

piece and put it in his mouth. The younger sister said, "Our brother-in-law does not do that!" The tiger said, "I forgot, little bridesmaid". When night came, the tiger took her sister and ate her. Her sister's child began to cry. The tiger slapped his own thigh and said, "Mother, get up and nurse the baby!" The younger sister heard the tiger crunching her sister's bones, so she asked, "Brother-in-law, what is the dog crunching?" The tiger said, "The dog is crunching some hemp stalks". Then she heard the tiger drinking her sister's blood, so she asked, "Brother-in-law, what is the dog drinking?" The tiger replied, "The dog is drinking his vegetable water".

By now the younger sister was certain that the tiger had eaten her brother-in-law and her sister, so she got the bee to go with a message to tell her relatives. The bee flew off and reached her mother who was weaving at the time. The bee went and said,

"Vyu, vyu, vyu,
The tiger has eaten your maid and her man,
And only the little bridesmaid is left!"

But the mother said,

"My maid and her man are quite well.
With my thread I will tie you around
Until into sections you are all split up!"

The younger sister then got the crow to take a message and say,

"A, a, a,
The tiger has eaten your maid and her man,
And only the little bridesmaid is left!"

The mother was making dye at the time, and she said,

"My maid and her man are both well.
A plague on your mouth! I will take you
And plunge in this dye tub of mine!"

The younger sister then got the magpie to go with the message. The magpie reached the mother and father and called

"Zha, zha, zha
The tiger has eaten your maid and her man,
And only the little bridesmaid is left!"

The mother said,

"To test that you are telling the truth,
Into the dye tub I'll plunge you, and if
You emerge from it pied, we shall know!"

So mother took the magpie and dipped him in the dye and he came out pied. Then the mother told the brothers and uncles.

The brothers and uncles, intending to kill the tiger, arrived where the younger sister

was, and made all their preparations. They were going to get the tiger to carry water, but first they fixed the garden fences so there was only just room for the tiger to pass, When this was completed they got the tiger to go for water, giving him a great tub full of mud to carry. Then they threw in a basin of water and a stone. In this way, with the extra water and the stone, the tiger was crushed and died. With the tiger dead the relatives, the brothers and uncles, then brought the younger sister away.

Now the waist of the bee, the blackness of the crow and the pied plumage of the magpie trace their origin from here.

M483

CT₁₁ T₃ CT₀ C]'' 'D''.
Ndrao-dyu with Miao girls.

C₃ T_n Jⁿ T₁₁]₀ Y⁻ T'' Lⁿ D- Yⁿ
they tell story that of old there was one

L³ T^u 'D'' D₁₁ I³ C³ L₀ Ġ.
classifier Miao man went bring bride come road.

T^u C³ L₀ J₀]₀ CT₁₁ T₃ Y⁻ L^{nc}
the bride come see that Ndrao-dyu work paddy

CT^u Ġ. Y⁻ L³ C]'' 'D'' Tⁿ CT₀.
side road. two classifier Miao girls together

5 T_n, L₃ C₁ T^u C^{nc} CT₁₁ T₃ V₀ Y⁻
said, you look the great Ndrao-dyu there. make

L_n Tⁿ J₀ Tⁿ J₃ T³ C³. T₀ Δ₀ CT₁₁ T₃.
thus disgust people. then laugh at Ndrao-dyu.

Y⁻ J³ Y⁻ L³ C]'' 'D'' CT₀ J''
after two classifier Miao girls with bridegroom

D₁₁ L_n. D₁₁ t₀ J'' D_n C]- T₃.
go thus. go reach bridegroom plural home finish.

J'' D_n Tⁿ D- V⁻]₀ C'',
bridegroom plural not have food which eat,

10 Ġ' T⁻ T^{nc}. Y⁻ Lⁿ Y⁻ L³ C]'' J''
hungry very. make like two classifier brides

C^{nc} Tⁿ T''. J³ S^r L₀ L₃. L₀
remain not get. rise return come gone. come

t₀ J'^o]₀ CT₁₁ T₃ Y⁻ L^{nc}. J₀
reach place which Ndrao-dyu work paddy. see

CT₁₁ T₃ Y⁻ L^{nc} T₀ CT₀ CT₁₁ T₃ T_n,
Ndrao-dyu work paddy then with Ndrao-dyu said,

CT₁₁ T₃]₀ C^{nc} J'^o T³, L₃ T^{nc} D-
Ndrao-dyu is live place what, you query have

- 15 V⁻ ɟ_u C^u. CT_u T_ɔ ɲ_n,
 food which eat. Ndrao-dyu said,
 ɟ^u ɲⁿ ɔ⁻ V⁻ ɟ_u C^u,
 I not have food which eat,
 ɟ^u C_n Y⁻ L^{nc} C^u L^{nc},
 I thus work paddy eat paddy,
 ɟ^u Y⁻ ȷ̃ C^u ȷ̃ ʌ_.
 I work mud eat mud oh.
- Y⁻ L^ɔ Cɟ^u 'ɔ^u ɲ_n, CT_u T_ɔ ɟ^u
 two classifier Miao girls said, Ndrao-dyu do not
- 20 ɟ^u ɲⁿ T_{nc} ɔ⁻. CT_u T_ɔ Tⁿ
 deceive us true exclamation. Ndrao-dyu reply
 ɲ_n, ɟ^u Cɟ⁻ C^{no} ɲⁿ Tⁿ ɟ_u T^u ɟⁿ ɟ^r
 said, my house situated yonder which the gi zhi
 ɟ^{no} ȷ̃. ɔ_n Y⁻ L^ɔ Tⁿ | ȷ̃, ɔ_u, ȷ̃ V^{nc}
 many there. you two classifier together go, but
 ɟ^u Cɟ⁻ ɔ⁻ Yⁿ ɟ_. Y⁻ Δ^s, ɔ_n Y⁻
 my house there is one little mouse, you two
 L^ɔ ɔ_u ʌ T⁻ CT_ɔ. ɟ^u T_u ɔ⁻ Yⁿ
 classifier go need care. I also have one
- 25 T^u ɟ⁻ Y⁻ ȷ̃ T^ɔ ɟ^u L^u Y⁻ Δ^u
 classifier little wormwood propping my the door
 ɟ^{no}.
 so it is.
- Y⁻ L^ɔ Cɟ^u ɟ^u ɔ_u t_o T_ɔ. CT_u T_ɔ
 two classifier brides go reach finish. Ndrao-dyu
 Cɟ⁻ T^u Yⁿ T_u Y⁻ ɟ^ɔ C^{nc} T^ɔ
 house with one classifier root silver propping
 L^u Y⁻ Δ^u. C_ɔ Cɟ⁻ ɔ⁻ Yⁿ T_u
 the door. his house there was one classifier
- 30 Cɟ⁻ Δ_o C^{no} Cɟ⁻. C_ɔ Y⁻ L^ɔ ɔ_u
 pig fat situated house. they two classifier go

C[̄]T' J̄ C^u S^δ T_̄. C₃ Y⁻ L³
seek food eat away finish. they two classifier

Tⁿ T₃ T_n, Y⁻ L³ S̄ Y⁻ T^r E'^o
discuss said, two classifier sew trousers gown

T^u CT_u T₃ 'C̄. Yⁿ L³ E'^{nc} Yⁿ
for Ndrao-dyu wear. one classifier take one

t^o b⁻ J^f L_o Y⁻ E'^o, Yⁿ L³
classifier girdle come make gown, one classifier

35 T_u D⁻ Yⁿ t^o L_o Y⁻ Y⁻ T^r.
then take one classifier come make trousers.

CT_u T₃ L_o T_̄, C₃ Y⁻ L³ T^u
Ndrao-dyu come finish, they two classifier with

T^u J₄ E'^o T^u Y⁻ T^r E'^o D_u T^u
the stick push through the trousers gown go for

CT_u T₃ 'C̄. CT_u T₃ D_u C⁺ C₃ Y⁻ E'ⁿ S^δ,
Ndrao-dyu wear. Ndrao-dyu go wash his body away,

E'^{nc} T^u Y⁻ T^r E'^o, C₃ Yⁿ 'C̄^δ
take the trousers gown, he as soon as put on

40 T^u Y⁻ E'ⁿ, T^u T^u E'_n Jⁿ Δ' S^δ. CT_u T₃
to body, all rip thus to pieces away. Ndrao-dyu

L₄ E'^δ C₃- E'^{nc} C₃ E'^o E'^u E'^o C₃ 'C̄ T₄
gone other room take his silk garments wear out

L₄. Y⁻ L³ C₃ 'D^u T₃ t_̄ D_u Tⁿ
gone. two classifier Miao girls ashamed that not

T^u E'ⁿ T_n S^δ.
get way say away.

'C^u Y⁻ J³ T_̄ CT_u T₃ T_n, D_n Y⁻
day after finish Ndrao-dyu said, you two

45 L³ J̄ T₃ C[̄]T' T^u J̄ Y^u, J̄ T₃
classifier whoever seek get my water, whoever

Y⁻ J̄ C[̄]. Y⁻ Lⁿ L³ C^{nc} b₋
make my wife. make like the younger sister

l̥". L̥ C^{nc} l̥. ɛ_n T" ɔ_{||} C̄T̄'
industrious. the younger sister thus get go seek

Y" L̥. L̥ Y[̇] ʒ Cɔ̄. L̥ Y⁻
water gone. the elder sister lazy. the elder

ʒ C^{no} Cɔ̄. L̥ C^{nc} l̥. ɔ_{||} C̄T̄'
sister remain house. the younger sister go seek

50 T^o T" Y". L^u ɔ^u ɔ̄ V_u ɛ̇ T^v Y"
not get water. simply dip from road the water

ɔ̄ C^{no} T^v C^v ɔ̇ T_r L_o.
which situated the cow foot print carry come.

L̥ Y⁻ ʒ ɔ̄ T^v ɔ̄ ɔ_{||} ɔ_{||} Y"
the elder sister see the chicken go drink water

Δ⁻ V_u Cɔ_{||} T_ɔ t^v ɔ̄ t̄_ɔ, Y⁻
go to there Ndrao-dyu the underneath bed, make

Lⁿ Y⁻ ʒ ɔ_{||} ɔ̄ Y" L_o Y⁻ ɔ̄
like elder sister go dip water come make food

55 T^o C_ɔ Y⁻ L̥. C̄ C̄ L̥ Y⁻ ʒ
await them two classifier. now the elder sister

ɔ̄ Cɔ_{||} T_ɔ C^o T̄_ɔ.
is Ndrao-dyu wife finish.

C^{no} T" ɔ̄ ɛ^m 'C^v T̄_ɔ, Cɔ_{||} T_ɔ Ā
remain get several days finish, Ndrao-dyu want

ɔ_{||} C̄T̄' Cɔ̄ L_o ɔ̄ C^{nc} l̥ C"
go seek game come divide younger sister eat

S^{ɔ̄}, Ā ɔ̄ C^{nc} l̥ ɔ_{||} T̄_ɔ.
away, want cause younger sister go finish.

60 C^{nc} l̥ Cɔ̄ Cɔ_{||} T_ɔ ɔ_n, Y⁻ T̄'
younger sister with Ndrao-dyu said, brother-in-law

ɛ_ɔ ɔ_{||} ɛ_n ɛ_ɔ ɛ⁻ ɔ̄ Δ⁻ ɔ_{||}
you go thus you if shoot go to higher side

ɛ̇ ɛ_n ɛ_ɔ ɔ_{||} ɛ^{'nc}, T⁻ ɛ⁻ ɔ̄ Δ⁻
road thus you go take, and if shoot go to

J^δ Ĩ ʘ_n ʘ_s J['] ɔ_{||} ʘ[']_{nc} Tⁿ
lower side road thus you do not go take at all

T^o. Cʘ_{||} T_s ʘ^o Yⁿ T_v Lⁿ ʘ^{||}
exclamation. Ndrao-dyu shoot one classifier deer

65 Δ⁻ †^v J^δ Ĩ. Cʘ_{||} T_s ɔ_{||} ʘ[']_{nc}
go to the lower side road. Ndrao-dyu go take

ʘ_n, T^v Ĩ^o C^{no} Y^o, T^v Ĩ^o ɔ⁻
thus, the tiger situated there, the tiger take

Cʘ_{||} T_s C^{||} S^δ. T^v Ĩ^o ʘ[']_{nc} T^v Lⁿ ʘ^{||}
Ndrao-dyu eat away. the tiger take the deer

T_r L_o T_z. L^b C^{nc} ʘ₋ ʘ_o, L^b
carry come finish. the younger sister see, the

C^{nc} ʘ₋ ʘ_n, V_v ʘ_v Tⁿ Λ^o Jⁿ Y⁻
younger sister said, that is is not our brother-

70 T[']₋ T_z. T^v Ĩ^o T_r L_o Cʘ_{||}
in-law finish. the tiger carry come arrive

T_z. T^v Ĩ^o †['] Yⁿ †['], T^{||} Lⁿ
finish. the tiger cut off one piece for cooking

J^{||}, †['] Yⁿ †['], T^{||} L^v Y⁻ Cʘ_{||}. L^b
pot, cut off one piece for the mouth. the

C^{nc} ʘ₋ ʘ_n, Jⁿ Y⁻ T[']₋ Tⁿ Y⁻
younger sister said, our brother-in-law not act

Lⁿ V_v. T^v Ĩ^o ʘ_n, Tⁿ C^{no} ʘ₋
like that. the tiger said, not remember little

75 Cʘ_{||}. 'ɔ^o Cʘ^v T_z, Ĩ^o ʘ[']_{nc} C_s Y⁻
bridesmaid. evening finish, tiger take her elder

ʘ^o C^{||} S^δ T_z. C_s Y⁻ ʘ^o †⁻
sister eat away finish. her elder sister the

T^v C^{nc}. T^v Ĩ^o Cʘ⁻ T^v Ĩ^o †^v Y⁻ ʘⁿ J⁻
son cry. the tiger slap the tiger the bottom

ʘ_n, ʘ⁻ C^{nc} ʘ^o L_o. J₋. ʘ⁻. L^b
said, baby mother get up come nurse baby. The

C^{nc} ɓ₁ 'C̣ ɔ₁ T^v Ċ Ćⁿ C₃
younger sister hear that the tiger crunch her

80 Y⁻ ʒ̣ T^v Y⁻ t'ʒ̣, C₃ C₁ ɓ_n, Y⁻
elder sister the bones, she ask said, brother-

T' Ā Ćⁿ Ĵ Ĵ'. T^v Ċ ɓ_n, Ā
in-law dog crunch what. the tiger said, dog

Ćⁿ Ā Y⁻ Δ'' ɔ̣. C₃ T₁ 'C̣ T^v Ċ
crunch dog hemp stalks. she then hear the tiger

ɓ_n C₃ Y⁻ ʒ̣ T^v CĊ'. C₃ C₁ ɓ_n,
drink her elder sister the blood. she ask said,

Y⁻ T' Ā ɓ_n Ĵ Ĵ'. T^v Ċ Tⁿ
brother-in-law dog drink what. the tiger reply

85 ɓ_n, Ā ɓ_n Ā Ĵ Ĵ".
said, dog drink dog vegetable water.

Ċ Ċ L^ʔ C^{nc} ɓ₁ Ĵ'' ɔ₁ Ċ C'' C₃
now the younger sister know that tiger eat her

Y⁻ T' Y⁻ ʒ̣ Ṭ̣ Ṭ̣ C₃ ɔ₁
brother-in-law elder sister done finish she cause

T^v ɔ̣ T'' ɔ'' ɔ_n ɓ_n Ĵ₁ C₃ C₁ T^v Y⁻ ɔ̣^u
the bee take message go tell relations. the bee

Λ̣̣ ɔ_n ṭ. C₃ Y⁻ T₁. C₃ Y⁻ T₁
fly go reach her mother-in-law. her mother-in-law

90 CT° CT. Ċ. T^v Y⁻ ɔ̣^u ɔ_n ɓ_n,
weave at the time. the bee go said,

V^ʔ V^ʔ V^ʔ
vyu vyu vyu.

Ċ C'' Cġ', V'' Ṭ̣ Ṭ̣,
tiger eat daughter husband done finish,

ɔ₁ ɔ₁ CĊ_n Yⁿ L^ʔ T'.
leave little bridesmaid one classifier only.

L^v Y⁻ T₁ ɓ_n,
the mother-in-law said,

95 ǰ Cʰ, ǰ V'' C^{no} ɛ_n S^{ɔ̃} ɰ_{ii}
my daughter my son-in-law live thus good health,

ǰ ǰ̄ ɽ'' ǰ ʰ ʃ ǰ̄ S_ɛ
I will with my the thread there tie,

ɰ_v ɛ_{ɔ̄} Y⁻ ɰⁿ ɽ'' ǰ̄ S^{ɔ̃} T_{nc}.
that you make several sections away true.

L^{ɔ̄} C^{nc} ɔ̄ ɽ_v ɰ_o T^v Lⁿ Y⁻ ɰ_{ii} S^{ɔ̃}
the younger sister then cause the crow go give

ɰ'' ɽ_n,
message say,

100 Y⁻ Y⁻ Y⁻,
a a a,

ǰ̄ C'' Cʰ, V'' T_{ɔ̄} T_{ɔ̄},
tiger eat daughter husband done finish,

ɰ_o ɔ̄ Cɽ_{ni} Yⁿ L^{ɔ̄} T_̄.
leave little bridesmaid one classifier only.

L^v Y⁻ T_i Y⁻ Cɽ_{ɔ̄} ǰ̄ L^v
the mother-in-law make dye at the time. the

Y⁻ T_i ɽ_n,
mother-in-law said,

105 ǰ Cʰ, ǰ V'' C^{no} ɛ_n ʃ Cɽ_{ɔ̄},
my daughter my son-in-law live thus very well,

ɰ^o ɛ_{ɔ̄} Y⁻ Cɽ_{ni}. ǰ ǰ̄ ɽ'_{nc} ɛ_{ɔ̄}
disease you mouth. I will take you

Δ_{ii} ɽ'' ǰ Lⁿ T'' Cɽ_{ɔ̄} ǰ̄ S^{ɔ̃}.
dip in my tub dye this away.

L^{ɔ̄} C^{nc} ɔ̄ ɽ_v ɰ_o T^v ɰ_n Cɽ_{ɔ̄} ɰ_{ii}
the younger sister then cause the magpie go

T'' ɰ''. T^v ɰ_n Cɽ_{ɔ̄} ɰ_{ii} ʰ_o Y⁻ T_i
take message. the magpie go reach mother-in-law

- 110 Y⁻ Λ_ς ɔ_n T_{ɛ̃}. T^u ɔ_n C_ε J⁻,
father-in-law plural finish. the magpie call,

z̄ z̄ z̄,
zha zha zha,

ḡ C^u C^{t'}, V^u T_{ɛ̃} T_{ɛ̃},
tiger eat daughter husband done finish,

J_o ɠ₋ C_ε_{ni} Yⁿ L^b T⁻.
leave little bridesmaid one classifier only.
- L^b Y⁻ T_i T_n,
the mother-in-law said,
- 115 C⁻ ɔ_u C_ɔ T_n ɔ_u T_{nc} Y⁻ Lⁿ
if that you speak that true make like

ḡ^u C^{'nc} C_ɔ Δ_u T^u L^u T^u C_ɔḡ,
I take you dip in the tub dye,

C^o C_ɔ C⁻ CΔ_u S^{ɛ̃} C_n T_{nc} T_{ɛ̃}.
allow you if pied away thus true finish.

L^u Y⁻ T_i C^{'nc} T^u ɔ_n C_ε Δ_u T^u Lⁿ T^u
the mother-in-law take the magpie dip in tub

C_ɔḡ. T^u ɔ_n C_ε CΔ_u S^{ɛ̃}. L^u Y⁻ T_i,
dye. the magpie pied away. the mother-in-law
- 120 T⁻ L_{nc} T_n J^{'p} Y⁻ C^u Y⁻ Λ_ς ɔ_n.
presently tell brothers uncles plural.

Y⁻ C^u Y⁻ Λ_ς ɔ_n Ā ɔ_u C_T ḡ^o
brothers uncles plural want go kill tiger

T_{ɛ̃}. ɔ_u t_o L^u C^{nc} ɠ₋ ḡ['] ḡ^o
finish. go reach the younger sister place that

T_{ɛ̃}. C_ɔ t^u Jⁿ t^{nc} t^{'-} ʒ_{ɛ̃}, Ā ɔ_o.
finish. they prepare every kind, want cause

ḡ^o T_r Y^u. Ṡ^o V_{ɛ̃} ɔ_u t_u
tiger carry water. fence garden that sufficient
- 125 ḡ^o ɔ_u T⁻. Y⁻ ʒ^u T_{ɛ̃}. C^o ḡ^o
tiger go only. make well finish. allow tiger

ᵛᵛᵛ ᵛᵛᵛ ᵛᵛᵛ ᵛᵛᵛ ᵛᵛᵛ ᵛᵛᵛ ᵛᵛᵛ
go carry water finish. give one classifier

ᵛᵛᵛ ᵛᵛᵛ ᵛᵛᵛ ᵛᵛᵛ ᵛᵛᵛ ᵛᵛᵛ ᵛᵛᵛ ᵛᵛᵛ ᵛᵛᵛ
large tub full mud for tiger carry. dip one

ᵛᵛᵛ ᵛᵛᵛ ᵛᵛᵛ ᵛᵛᵛ ᵛᵛᵛ ᵛᵛᵛ ᵛᵛᵛ ᵛᵛᵛ
basin water one classifier stone. make like

ᵛᵛᵛ ᵛᵛᵛ ᵛᵛᵛ ᵛᵛᵛ ᵛᵛᵛ ᵛᵛᵛ ᵛᵛᵛ ᵛᵛᵛ
this water with stone crush the tiger dead

130 ᵛᵛᵛ ᵛᵛᵛ ᵛᵛᵛ ᵛᵛᵛ ᵛᵛᵛ ᵛᵛᵛ ᵛᵛᵛ
gone finish. the tiger dead gone finish,

ᵛᵛᵛ ᵛᵛᵛ ᵛᵛᵛ ᵛᵛᵛ ᵛᵛᵛ ᵛᵛᵛ ᵛᵛᵛ ᵛᵛᵛ ᵛᵛᵛ
relations uncles plural bring younger sister gone

ᵛᵛᵛ.
finish.

ᵛᵛᵛ
now bee waist crow black magpie pied origin is

ᵛᵛᵛ ᵛᵛᵛ ᵛᵛᵛ ᵛᵛᵛ.
come like this so it is.

M483
Ndrao-dyu and the Miao girls.

Told by Yang Xiu-gong.

Notes.

This story is recorded in Document H (no. 17, page 9).

Line 10. The expression ㄘㄩ" ㄐ' means literally "young woman guest". It is regularly used for a bride at the time of her marriage, but is also used to include bride and bridesmaids. Such is the use here.

M484

The orphan who went ploughing.

Told by Yang Xiu-gong.

Introduction.

This is another story of a young woman being abducted by a tiger, but we are not told whether she was enticed away or whether she had been kidnapped. Quite clearly she was not an ordinary girl, for throughout the story she is called “ngao-kha” which means a bride, and she was carrying a dowry of gold and silver with her.

The leggings mentioned in the narrative were pieces of thick felt wide enough to reach from the ankle to just below the knee, and long enough to wrap once around the leg with a small overlap. They were held in place with a length of cord. They corresponded to the leg bands worn by the women, and the same word “a ntrao” was used for both.

It is possible that the passage about the elder brother being eaten by the tiger as he went to collect the deer he had shot, does not really belong to this story. It is identical with the fate of Ndrao-dyu in the previous tale, and it is not to be found in the alternative account (M485).

The money, which the bride was carrying, was contained in the girdle around her waist. To get it out, it would be necessary to hold the girdle up by one end so that the money would drop out into the basket, helped with a little shaking.

M484

The orphan who went ploughing.

Told by Yang Xiu-gong.

They tell a story that once upon a time there was a Miao family. Mother and father were both dead, leaving two brothers. The elder had a wife, but the younger had not yet married. His sister-in-law and elder brother did not treat the younger brother at all well. They gave him buckwheat husks to eat, and made him go out ploughing every day.

One day as he ploughed, on reaching the edge where he had to turn the ox, the orphan said,

“The ox can eat dry grass as relish with fresh grass,
But the orphan must eat buckwheat and husks,
Till his heart is all parched up and dry”.

At the foot of the cliff on the far side of the valley a bride sang in reply to him,

“O orphan!
Orphan fetch the shining sword and come,
Kill the striped tiger on the far side,
Then bring the maid, the young woman away,
And rice you shall eat in plenty”.

The orphan loosed the ox and went home. His brother said, “How far have you got with your ploughing?” He replied, “I have ploughed to the foot of the black rock, but my head was so cold that I loosed the ox”. So his brother gave him a hat to wear.

The following day he went out ploughing again. Having ploughed to the edge where he had to turn the ox, he said again,

“The ox can eat dry grass as relish with fresh grass,
But the orphan must eat buckwheat and husks,
Till his heart is all parched up and dry”.

Again the bride sang in reply to him,

“O orphan!
Orphan fetch the shining sword and come,
Kill the striped tiger on the far side,
Then bring the maid, the young woman away,
And rice you shall eat in plenty”.

The orphan loosed the ox and came home. His brother said, “How far have you reached with your ploughing?” He replied, “I have ploughed to the foot of the black rock, but my body was so cold that I loosed the ox”. So his brother went and bought him a gown to wear.

Again the third day he went ploughing. He ploughed to the edge where the ox was turned, and did as he had done before. The bride again sang in reply to him, so he loosed the ox and came home. When his brother enquired he said, “My legs were so cold that I loosed the ox”. So his brother went and bought him a pair of leggings to wear.

Again the fourth day, this day too he went out ploughing. He ploughed to the edge where the ox was turned, and did exactly as he had done before. The bride again sang in reply to him, so again he loosed the ox and returned home. When his brother enquired he said, "My feet were smarting so, that I loosed the ox". His brother bought a pair of sandals for him to wear.

The day which was the fifth day, he went ploughing again, and when he reached the edge where the ox had to be turned he said,

"The ox can eat dry grass as relish with fresh grass,
But the orphan must eat buckwheat and husks,
Till his heart is all parched up and dry".

Again the bride sang in reply to him,

"O orphan!
Orphan fetch the shining sword and come,
Kill the striped tiger on the far side,
Then bring the maid, the young woman away,
And rice you shall eat in plenty".

The orphan loosed the ox and came home and said to his brother, "Brother, I have seen a bride over on the other side at the foot of the cliff, who sings in reply to me. Let us go and investigate". His brother said, "I will go with you and see". Then he said, "How did you come to see her?" He replied, "It was as I was ploughing and as I turned the ox that she sang in reply to me". His brother harnessed the ox and ploughed out to the edge, turned the ox and came back, but saw no bride. His brother said, "How was it that I saw no one?" The orphan said, "Let me plough". The orphan ploughed to the edge, turned the ox and said,

"The ox can eat dry grass as relish with fresh grass,
But the orphan must eat buckwheat and husks,
Till his heart is all parched up and dry".

The bride sang,

"O orphan!
Orphan fetch the shining sword and come,
Kill the striped tiger on the far side,
Then bring the maid, the young woman away,
And rice you shall eat in plenty".

His brother said, "Let us get ready, and go and fetch her for you". The orphan and his brother went away and reached the valley where they had to go. There was a deer there and his brother shot it with his crossbow. As he went to pick it up there was a tiger, which came out, caught and ate him. So the orphan went on alone and reached the place where the bride was. He waited until the tiger came and killed it. Then bringing the bride away he reached home. This day the bride said, "The gold and silver money is chafing me badly". So the orphan brought a large flat basket into which to shake it, but it filled two baskets. Henceforward the orphan and the bride became man and wife.

M484

Tⁿ Ct₁ ɔ_v [n^o Tⁿ.
 orphan who plough land.

C₃ ɿ_n ɿⁿ T₁₁ ɔ_v Y⁻ T^{'''} Lⁿ ɔ- Yⁿ
 they tell story that of old there is one

Λ_n 'ɔ". C^{nc} V_v T^v T₋ T_z T_z.
 family Miao. mother father all dead done finish.

ɔ- C₃ Y⁻ L^ɔ ɿ² Tⁿ [n^{nc}.
 there are they two classifier brothers completed.

Y⁻ ɔ" ɔ- C^z T_z, C₃ ɿ² Tⁿ ɔ-
 elder have wife finish, his brother not have

5 C^z Ṡ. C₃ Y⁻ C^z Y⁻ ɔ" [n^o
 wife yet. his sister-in-law elder brother use

C₃ Tⁿ ʒ" C[_r J⁻. Y⁻ V⁻ [nⁿ V⁻ S⁻ T^{'''}
 him not well at all. make buckwheat husks for

C₃ C^u. t[']- 'C^v ɔ_o. C₃ ɔ₁₁ [n^o Tⁿ.
 him eat. every day cause him go plough land.

ɔ- Yⁿ 'C^v C₃ ɔ₁₁ [n^o Tⁿ, C₃ [n^o
 there is one day he go plough land, he plough

C[_{n11} Y⁻ CT^v, Ā T_v C^v T_z, C[₁₁ Ct⁻ ɿ_n,
 arrive edge, want turn ox finish, orphan said,

10 C^v C^u ʒ" J['] Ct₁ ʒ" [n['] [n['],
 ox eats grass dry as relish for grass fresh,

C[₁₁ Ct⁻ [n_n C^u V⁻ [nⁿ V⁻ S⁻,
 orphan thus eats buckwheat husks,

C[_n C_n Y⁻ S^{nc} [n_n ɿⁿ C[^{nc} Λ.
 parches connector heart thus exceedingly oh.

C^{no} S^z ɿⁿ T_v ɔ- Yⁿ J^z t⁻, Yⁿ
 situated side far there is one bottom cliff, one

L^ɔ C[₁₁ J[']- C^{no} Ā I^{'u} C[₁₁ Tⁿ
 classifier bride situated here sing song reply

15 C₃ ʈ_n
him said,

CT₁₁ C⁺ Λ⁻.
orphan exclamation,

CT₁₁ C⁺ [° C_n T_δ C⁺_{nc} L_{nc} T⁻,
orphan bring connector sword shining come,

CT₁₁ ĩ t' J⁻ CΔ₁₁ S^δ Jⁿ T_v,
kill tiger striped side far,

T⁻ I', ĩ C]'' G_v Λ_n D₁₁ [n,
come bring the maid young woman go thus,

20 V⁻ CΔⁿ V⁻ CΔ₁₁ C'' Jⁿ C^m Λ₁₁.
rice eat plenty oh.

CT₁₁ C⁺ [° C[~] S^δ, D₁₁ Δ⁻ C]-. C₃ Y⁻
orphan loose ox away, go go to house. his elder

D'' ʈ_n, [3 [° t_o J' T³ T_δ.
brother said, you plough reach place what finish.

J̣ [° t_o L^v J^δ Y⁻ V³ Δ^v T_δ. J̣
I plough reach the bottom rock black finish. my

L^v Lⁿ Γ'' Ỵ C° Ā J̣ [° C[~] S^δ.
the head very cold therefore I loose ox away.

25 C₃ Y⁻ D'' D⁻ Yⁿ T^v]₁₁ T''
his elder brother give one classifier hat for

C₃ CT''.
him wear.

'C^v Y⁻ J³ C₃ T_v D₁₁ [° C₃ [° t_o.
day after he again go plough. he plough reach

Y⁻ CT^v]_v Ā T_v C[~] T_δ, C₃ T_v ʈ_n,
edge that want turn ox finish, he again said,

C[~] C'' 3'' J̣' C_t 3'' [°= [°=
ox eats grass dry as relish for grass fresh,

30 CT₁₁ C⁺ [n C'' V⁻ [n V⁻ S⁻,
orphan thus eats buckwheat husks,

CE_n C_n Y⁻ S^{nc} E_n ɔⁿ CE^{nc} Λ_{..}
parches connector heart thus exceedingly oh.

L^u Cɔ^u J⁻ ʌ_u I^u Cɔ^u Tⁿ C₃ ʌ_n,
the bride again sang song reply him said,

CT_u CT⁻ Λ⁻.
orphan exclamation,

CT_u CT⁻ E^{no} C_n T^δ CT^{'nc} L^{nc} T⁻,
orphan bring connector sword shining come,

35 CT_u ĩ t' J⁻ CA_u S^δ Jⁿ T_u,
kill tiger striped side far,

T⁻ I['] ĩ Cɔ^u G_u Λ_n ɔ_u E_n,
come bring the maid young woman go thus,

V⁻ CAⁿ V⁻ CA_u C^u Jⁿ C^{nu} Λ_{..}
rice eat plenty oh.

CT_u CT⁻ E^o C^u S^δ L_o Δ⁻ Cɔ⁻ C₃
orphan loose ox away come go to house. his

Y⁻ ɔ^u ʌ_n, E^o t_o J['] T^o
elder brother said, plough reach place what

40 T^δ. C₃ ʌ_n, E^{no} t_o L^u J^δ Y⁻ V^o
finish. he said, plough reach the bottom rock

Δ^u T^δ. Y^u C^o C^o ɔ^u Y⁻ Eⁿ ĩ ɔ^u
black finish. very cold my body therefore I

E^o C^u S^δ. C₃ Y⁻ ɔ^u ʌ_u ɔ_u T^u
loose ox away. his elder brother then went buy

Yⁿ L^u C^{'o} T^{'u} C₃ 'C^o.
one classifier gown for him wear.

ʌ_u t^r 'C^u C₃ ɔ_u E^{no} Tⁿ, E^{no}
again third day he go plough land, plough

45 t_o Y⁻ CT^u ɔ_u ʌ_u C^u, C₃ ʌ_u Y⁻ Lⁿ ɔ_u
reach edge that turn ox, he then do like that

T_u CTⁿ E^{no}. L^u Cɔ^u J⁻ L_u ʌ_u I^u Cɔ^u
before so it is. the bride then again sing song

Tⁿ C₃ [no. C₃ [° C[~] S^δ L_o Δ⁻
reply him so it is. he loose ox away come go to

C]-. C₃ Y⁻ Dⁿ T_v C_v C₃ C₃ Tⁿ
house. his elder brother again ask him, he reply

T_n,] T^v Tⁿ lⁿ Y^u C° C° C̄] [°
said, my the legs very cold therefore I loose

50 C[~] S^δ. C₃ Y⁻ Dⁿ T_v D_u T^u Yⁿ C[_{ns}
ox away. his elder brother then go buy one pair

Y⁻ C[T^u T^u C₃ Tⁿ.
leggings for him wear.

T_v Δⁿ 'C^u, 'C^u C̄ C₃ D_u [no Tⁿ,
again fourth day, day this he go plough land,

[no †. Y⁻ C[T^u]_v T_v C[~], C₃ L_o Y⁻
plough reach edge that turn ox, he then do

Lⁿ]_v T_v C[Tⁿ Yⁿ 3̄. L^v C] Dⁿ J⁻ L_o
like that before one manner. the bride then

55 C^{no} Y⁻ C[T^u I^u C] D_u Tⁿ C₃ [no. C₃
remain edge sing song reply him so it is. he

L_o T_v [° C[~] S^δ S^r L_o Δ⁻
then again loose ox away return come go to

C]-. C₃ Y⁻ Dⁿ T_v C_v C₃, C₃ T_v
house. his elder brother again ask him, he again

T_n,] T^v T^r D_n Y^u C] C̄
said, my the feet plural very smarting therefore

] [° C[~] S^δ. C₃ Y⁻ Dⁿ D_u D_o Yⁿ
I loose ox away. his elder brother go buy one

60 C[_{ns}]^u L_o T^u C₃ Tⁿ,
pair shoes come for him wear.

'C^u]_v]^u 'C^u T_z, C₃ D_u [no Tⁿ.
day that fifth day finish, he go plough land.

C₃ †. Y⁻ C[T^u]_v T_v C[~], C₃ T_v T_n,
he reach edge that turn ox, he again said,

C[~] C^u ʒ^u ĵ^u C⁺ ʒ^u [ʹ= [ʹ=,
ox eats grass dry as relish for grass fresh,

CT_u C⁺ [n C^u V⁻ [n V⁻ S⁻,
orphan thus eats buckwheat husks,

65 CT_n C_n Y⁻ S^{nc} [n]ⁿ C^{nc} Λ_{..}
parches connector heart thus exceedingly oh.

L^u C]“ J^u L T_u I^u C]“ Tⁿ C₃ ʎ_n,
the bride then again sing song reply him said,

CT_u C⁺ Λ⁻.
orphan exclamation,

CT_u C⁺ [n^o C_n T^δ C⁺_{nc} L_{nc} T⁻,
orphan bring connector sword shining come,

CT_u ĩ t⁺ J⁻ CΔ_u S^δ]ⁿ T_u,
kill tiger striped side far,

70 T⁻ I^u [C]“ G_u Λ_n ɔ_u [n,
come bring the maid young woman go thus,

V⁻ CΔⁿ V⁻ CΔ_u C^u]ⁿ C^m Λ_{..}
rice eat plenty oh.

CT_u C⁺ [° C[~] S^δ, L_o Δ⁻ C]- CT_o C₃
orphan loose ox away, come go to house with his

Y⁻ ɔ^u ʎ_n, t⁻ ɔ^u,]^u]_o Yⁿ
elder brother said, the elder brother, I see one

L³ C]“ J^u C^{no}]ⁿ Tⁿ Lⁿ J^δ
classifier bride situated yonder the bottom

75 t⁻ I^u C]“ Tⁿ]^u. T⁻ Y⁻ L³
cliff sing song reply me. come two classifier

ɔ_u C₁ ɔ^δ. C₃ Y⁻ ɔ_u ʎ_n]^u CT_o.
go look observe. his elder brother said, I with

[₃ ɔ_u C₁ ɔ⁻. C₃ Y⁻ ɔ^u ʎ_n,
you go look exclamation. his elder brother said,

[₃ Y⁻ [° ĩ]_o. C₃ ʎ_n,]^u [n^o
you do what therefore see. he said, I plough

Tⁿ Ā T'' ɹ_u ʌ_u C[~] Ā C_s I''^u
land therefore when that turn ox here she sing

80 Cɹ'' Tⁿ ɹ̣. C_s Y⁻ ɹ_u J'' C[~]
song reply me. his elder brother harness ox

ɹ^{nc} ɹ^{no} T_c Y⁻ CT^u, ʌ_u C[~] S^r L_o,
completed plough out edge, turn ox return come,

ɹⁿ ɹ_o. Cɹ'' J''⁻. C_s Y⁻ ɹ_u ɹ_n, Y⁻ ɹ^ʒ ɹⁿ
not see bride. his elder-brother said, why not

ɹ_o. Cɹ_u Cɹ⁻ ɹ_n, ɹ_s ɹ⁻ ɹ̣ ɹ^{no}. Cɹ_u Cɹ⁻
see. orphan said, you give I plough. orphan

ɹ^{no} ɹ_o. Y⁻ CT^u, ʌ_u C[~] ɹ_n,
plough reach edge, turn ox said,

85 C[~] C'' ɹ'' ɹ̣' Cɹ_u ɹ'' ɹ^{'=} ɹ^{'=},
ox eats grass dry as relish for grass fresh,

Cɹ_u Cɹ⁻ ɹ_n C'' V⁻ ɹⁿ V⁻ S⁻,
orphan thus eats buckwheat husks,

Cɹ_n C_n Y⁻ S^{nc} ɹ_n ɹⁿ Cɹ^{nc} ʌ_o.
parches connector heart thus exceedingly oh.

ɹ^u Cɹ'' J''⁻ I''^u Cɹ'' ɹ_n,
the bride sing song said,

Cɹ_u Cɹ⁻ ʌ⁻.
orphan exclamation,

90 Cɹ_u Cɹ⁻ ɹ^{no} C_n T^ʒ Cɹ^{'nc} L^{nc} T⁻,
orphan bring connector sword shining come,

Cɹ_u ɹ̣ ɹ['] ɹ⁻ Cɹ_u S^ʒ ɹⁿ T_u,
kill tiger striped side far,

T⁻ I''_s ɹ̣ Cɹ'' ɹ_u ʌ_n ɹ_u ɹ_n,
come bring the maid young woman go thus,

V⁻ Cɹⁿ V⁻ Cɹ_u C'' ɹⁿ C^{no} ʌ_o.
rice eat plenty oh.

C_s Y⁻ ɹ_u ɹ_n, Y⁻ ɹ^ʒ ɹ_u ɹⁿ ɹ^{nc}
his elder brother said, two classifier go prepare

- 95 Y⁻ L^ʔ ɔ₁₁ l^ʔ t^ʔ₁₁ ɛ̃₃
two classifier go bring for you.
- CT₁₁ CT⁻ CT₀ C₃ Y⁻ ɔ¹¹ ɟ̃ L₄ T₈.
orphan with his elder brother arose gone finish.
- ɔ₁₁ t₀ L^ʔ ɟ̃̃ ɟ₀ ʌ̃ t₀ T₈.
go reach the valley which want reach finish.
- ɔ⁻ Yⁿ T₀ Lⁿ ɟ¹¹ C^{no} ȳ̃^o C₃
there is one classifier deer situated there. his
- Y⁻ ɔ¹¹ t^ʔ₁₁ Yⁿ 'C̃^ʔ S^ʔ. C₃ Y⁻
elder brother shot one crossbow away. his elder
- 100 ɔ¹¹ ɔ₁₁ ɛ̃^ʔ_{nc} ɛ̃_n ɔ⁻ Yⁿ T₀
brother go take thus, there is one classifier
- ɛ̃^o T₄ T⁻, ɔ⁻ C₃ C¹¹ S^ʔ. CT₁₁ CT⁻ Yⁿ
tiger out come, catch him eat away. orphan one
- L^ʔ ɔ₁₁ ɔ₁₁ t₀ L^ʔ Cɟ¹¹ ɟ^ʔ ɟ^ʔ ȳ̃^o
classifier go. go reach the bride place that
- T₈. C₃ T^o ɟ₀ T^ʔ ɛ̃^o L₀, C₃ CT₁₁
finish. he wait that the tiger come, he kill
- T^ʔ ɛ̃^o S^ʔ. C₃ l^ʔ L^ʔ Cɟ¹¹ ɟ^ʔ L₀ t₀.
the tiger away. he bring the bride come reach
- 105 Cɟ⁻ T₈. 'C^ʔ ɛ̃^o L^ʔ Cɟ¹¹ ɟ^ʔ ɟ_n, ɟ^ʔ
house finish. day this the bride said, gold
- C^{nc} T₀ t^ʔ L^ʔ T⁻ T_{nc}. CT₁₁ CT⁻ ɛ̃^ʔ_{nc} V^ʔ L₁₁
silver money rub very. orphan take flat basket
- L₀ Cɛ̃^ʔ_{no} ɟ^ʔ C^{nc} T₀ t^ʔ ɟ^ʔ Y⁻
come shake out gold silver money fill two
- L^ʔ V^ʔ L₁₁ S^ʔ. ɛ̃^o ɛ̃^o CT₁₁ CT⁻ CT₀.
classifier flat baskets away. now orphan with
- L^ʔ Cɟ¹¹ ɟ^ʔ Y⁻ Yⁿ ʌ_n T^ʔ C^ʔ T₈.
the bride make one family people finish.

M484
The orphan who went ploughing,
Told by Yang Xiu-gong.

Notes.

This story is recorded in Document H (no. 20/1, page 12).

M485
The orphan marries the bride.

Told by Yang Xiu-gong.

Introduction.

In Yang Xiu-gong's manuscript this form of the orphan and the bride story did not follow immediately after the earlier account. He explained simply that he knew this story with two different endings. Probably having written M484, he showed it to a friend who suggested that he had not got it quite right. He therefore wrote it again, summarising the rather tedious first section and introducing a new character in the person of the orphan's brother-in-law. The shooting of the deer, somewhat pointless in the first telling, now falls into its proper place as the nemesis due to the hard-hearted sister-in-law. However her demise raises further questions. The orphan's brother, clearly a successful farmer, could not simply go away and abandon his house, his land and his livestock. Moreover, a Miao family was a unit in which the wife had essential duties to perform. The proper functioning of the farm depended as much on her as on her husband. Without his wife how did the elder brother manage? Did the orphan bring back his new bride to take over the responsibilities of the home? We are not told.

M485

The orphan marries the bride.

Told by Yang Xiu-gong.

They tell a story that once upon a time there was an orphan. His mother and father caught typhoid fever and died. His sisters were married so he went to live with his sister-in-law and elder brother. His brother was kind hearted, but his sister-in-law did not like him at all. She made him wear clothes which were all rags and tatters and gave him buckwheat and husks to eat.

One day as he went out ploughing, he had ploughed to the edge where the ox had to be turned, the orphan sang,

“The ox can eat dry grass as relish with fresh grass,
But the orphan must eat buckwheat and husks,
Till his heart is all parched up and dry”.

There was a bride at the foot of the cliff on the further side, who sang in reply,

“O orphan!
Orphan fetch the shining sword and come,
Kill the striped tiger on the far side,
Then bring the maid, the young woman away,
And rice you shall eat in plenty”.

When the orphan heard it he said, “I should like to go and fetch the bride, but with no clothes to wear I am ashamed”. So he loosed the ox and went home. He said to his brother, “My body and my head are so very cold I cannot plough, and my legs and feet are stinging so I cannot walk”. His brother went and found a gown for him to wear and a hat to put on. Then he gave him a pair of leggings and sandals to wear. His brother said to him, “Please do not tell your sister-in-law that I have given you these things”.

The orphan having got sufficient of everything from his brother, went and said to his brother-in-law, “Brother-in-law, I have seen that there is a Miao girl yonder at the foot of the cliff over there. Every day she comes and sings to me”. His brother-in-law said, “In that case let us go and see and bring her back for you”. The two of them went and reached the plot of land where the orphan had been ploughing. The orphan’s brother-in-law said, “What were you doing when the bride sang in reply to you?” The orphan said, “It is when I was ploughing and turned the ox, that the bride sang in reply to me”. The orphan’s brother-in-law harnessed the ox and began to plough. He turned the ox and came back, but there was no one who sang. He said, “There is no one singing. You are joking with me!” The orphan said, “Let me plough”. The orphan began to plough and ploughed to the other side. As he turned the ox he said, “Around you go!”

“The ox can eat dry grass as relish with fresh grass,
But the orphan must eat buckwheat and husks,
Till his heart is all parched up and dry”.

The bride yonder at the foot of the cliff replied to the orphan and sang,

“O orphan!
Orphan fetch the shining sword and come,
Kill the striped tiger on the far side,
Then bring the maid, the young woman away,
And rice you shall eat in plenty”.

When the orphan’s brother-in-law heard it he said to the orphan, “Loose the ox. Let us go and prepare and then go and bring her back for you”.

The orphan and his brother-in-law departed. For three days and nights they were grinding their swords, and got the elder sister to prepare food. When the swords were properly ground and the food was ready, the orphan and his brother-in-law left, and reached the cliff where the Miao girl and the tiger were. It was not yet night, so the tiger had not come. The tiger was sitting on a ledge on the opposite side where he could be seen. The orphan’s brother-in-law stretched his crossbow. He took one shot and hit the tiger, which came rolling down. The bride said, “Thank you my brothers for coming and rescuing me. Here I could not go but dared not stay. See now, I see my brothers, my brothers indeed!” The orphan and his brother-in-law brought the bride away for the orphan. The Miao girl carried silver and gold and bought everything they needed.

Now the orphan and his brother-in-law had become rich men. They bought a horse each and rode to the orphan’s brother’s place. When they arrived there, his sister-in-law and brother did not recognise them at all. They said, “We two are on business and have reached you here, but now it is evening, and we would like to find a place to sleep here with you”. His sister-in-law said to them, “We have no place to sleep, our house is so very narrow that however you squeeze in, there will still be no room for you to sleep”. The orphan’s brother-in-law said, “Whether it is sufficient or not, we shall sleep here!” The orphan’s brother said, “In that case, we have a little house over there, go and have a look. If you can manage to stay there, then stay”. So the orphan and his brother-in-law went and stayed in the little house. They bought from the orphan’s brother all kinds of food which they prepared for eating, then they invited the orphan’s brother to come and eat with them.

The next day the orphan and his brother-in-law prepared food, ate it and left. When they had gone half way the orphan said, “I still want to return and fetch my brother. You stay here and wait for me”. The orphan’s brother-in-law said, “Very well, you go, and come back quickly”. The orphan returned and said to his sister-in-law, “Now I am going to take my brother along, you turn into a wild animal and go and eat grass!” The orphan’s sister-in-law turned into a doe. The orphan lifted his brother on to the horse’s back and left. When they reached the place where his brother-in-law was, they saw a doe on the edge of the wood. The orphan’s brother-in-law took one shot and hit the doe. The three of them went and picked it up to look at, and the orphan’s brother saw that on the doe’s fore foot there was a thimble-ring which he knew belonged to his wife. So they took the doe and buried it and went on their way.

15 C_n C_n Y⁻ S^{nc} E_n Jⁿ C_n^{nc} A_n.
parches connector heart thus exceedingly oh.

D- Yⁿ L³ C_n J['] C^{no} S³ Jⁿ T_v
there is one classifier bride situated side far

L^v J³ t⁻, I^{'v} C_n Tⁿ C₃ T_n,
the bottom cliff, sing song reply him said,

CT_n Ct⁻ A⁻.
orphan exclamation,

CT_n Ct⁻ E^{no} C_n T³ Ct^{'nc} L_{nc} T⁻,
orphan bring connector sword shining come,

20 CT_n Ġ t' J⁻ CA_n S³ Jⁿ T_v,
kill tiger striped side far,

T- I^{'3} Ġ C_n G_v A_n D_n E_n,
come bring the maid young woman go thus,

V⁻ CAⁿ V⁻ CA_n C_n Jⁿ Cⁿⁱ A_n.
rice eat plenty oh.

CT_n Ct⁻ 'Ċ T³, CT_n Ct⁻ T_n, Ĵ Ā D_n
orphan hear finish, orphan said, I want go

I^{'3} L^v C_n J['], Yⁿ V^{nc} Tⁿ D- E^{'o} 'Ċ Ĵ
bring the bride, but not have gown wear I

25 T^{'3} t³. C₃ T_v E^o C^{nc} S³, S^r D_n A⁻
ashamed. he then loose ox away, return go go to

C_n-. C₃ CT_o C₃ Y⁻ Dⁿ T_n, J^v L^v
house. he with his elder brother said, my the

Y⁻ Eⁿ, Ĵ L^v Lⁿ Eⁿ C^o C^o T⁻ T_{nc}, Ĵ Tⁿ t³ E^{no}
body, my the head cold very, I not able plough

Tⁿ. Ĵ Tⁿ bⁿ J^v T^v T³ Ċ C₃ E_n
land. my legs my the feet these smart thus

D_n Tⁿ Tⁿ. C₃ Y⁻ Dⁿ D_n C₃' Yⁿ
go not get. his elder brother go seek one

30 L^v E^{'o} T^{'n} C₃ 'Ċ, Yⁿ L^v
classifier gown for him wear, one classifier

S^r C[~] C̄ L^v C]'' J['] I^{'u} C]'' Tⁿ
return ox therefore the bride sing song reply

Ḷ. C]'' C†⁻ C₃ Y⁻ V'' J'' C[~]
me. orphan his brother-in-law harness ox

[^{nc}. C₃ [^{no} Tⁿ. [^{no} †. Y⁻ C†^u
completed. he plough land. plough reach edge

50 T₈. C₃ S^r C[~] S^r L_o, Tⁿ Ḷ. Ḷ-
finish. he return ox return come, not see have

T³ C³ I^{'u} C]''. C₃ Ḷ_n, Tⁿ Ḷ- T³ C³
people sing song. he said, not have people

I^{'u} C]'' Ḷ-. [C₃ [̄' Ḷ. C]'' C†⁻ Ḷ_n,
sing song exclamation. you tease me. orphan said,

[C₃ Ḷ- Ḷ [^{no}. C]'' C†⁻ [^{no}. [^{no} Ḷ_{||}
you give me plough. orphan plough. plough go

†. Y⁻ C†^u T₈. C]'' C†⁻ L^{nc} C[~], C₃ Ḷ_n,
reach edge finish. orphan bring round ox, he said,

55 L^{nc} L_i.
round you go.

C[~] C'' 3'' J['] C†₁ 3'' [̄'=[̄',
ox eats grass dry as relish for grass fresh,

C]'' C†⁻ [C_n C'' V⁻ [Cⁿ V⁻ S⁻,
orphan thus eats buckwheat husks,

C[C_n C_n Y⁻ S^{nc} [C_n Jⁿ C[C^{nc} Λ_{..}
parches connector heart thus exceedingly oh.

L^v C]'' J['] C^{no} Jⁿ Tⁿ L^v J⁸ C†⁻ I^{'u}
the bride situated yonder the bottom cliff sing

60 C]'' Tⁿ C]'' C†⁻ Ḷ_n,
song reply orphan said,

C]'' C†⁻ Λ⁻.
orphan exclamation,

C]'' C†⁻ [^{no} C_n T₈ C†^{'nc} L^{nc} T⁻,
orphan bring connector sword shining come,

CT₁₁ ĩ̇ t' J⁻ CA₁₁ S[̄] Jⁿ T_v,
kill tiger striped side far,

T- I'ᵛ ĩ̇ C]'' G_v Λ_n D₁₁ E_n,
come bring the maid young woman go thus,

65 V⁻ CAⁿ V⁻ CA₁₁ C'' Jⁿ C^m Λ_.
rice eat plenty oh.

CT₁₁ CT⁻ C₃ Y⁻ V'' 'Ċ T₃, CT₀.
orphan his brother-in-law hear finish, with

CT₁₁ CT⁻ ɿ_n, E^o C^v S[̄]. Y⁻ L^ᵛ D₁₁
orphan said, loose ox away. two classifier go

Jⁿ t^{nc}, Y⁻ L^ᵛ D₁₁ I'ᵛ L_o T'' E₃.
prepare, two classifier go bring come for you.

CT₁₁ CT⁻ CT₀ C₃ Y⁻ V'' D₁₁ T₃. D₁₁
orphan with his brother-in-law go finish. go

70 ĩ̇' t^r 'C^v t^r 'D^o T₃, T_v J_o.
hone three days three nights finish, then cause

C₃ Y⁻ 3̇ Y⁻ J^ᵛ C'' CT₃ ĩ̇'
his older sister make food eat. swords hone

3'', J^ᵛ Y⁻ T'' T₃, CT₁₁ CT⁻ CT₀ C₃
well, food make get finish, orphan with his

Y⁻ V'' D₁₁ T₃. D₁₁ t_o L^v J[̄]
brother-in-law go finish. go reach the bottom

t⁻ J_v L^ᵛ C]'' 'D'' CT₀ L^v ĩ̇
cliff which the Miao girl with the tiger

75 C^{no} Ẏ. Tⁿ C_{nc} 'D^o CT_v, T^v ĩ̇ Tⁿ C_{nc}
situated there. not yet evening, the tiger not yet

L_o Ṡ. T^v ĩ̇ C^{no} CT₀ J'[̄] Jⁿ T_v Tⁿ
come still. the tiger sit opposite side the

J[̄] Y⁻ CT'' J_v J_o Ṡ. CT₁₁ CT⁻ C₃
bottom ledge which see still. orphan his

Y⁻ Vⁿ C[̄]T[̄] 'C[̄] L_o, T^{'''} Yⁿ
brother-in-law stretch crossbow come, sent one

'C[̄] ɔ_{||} T^{''} ɟ. T^ʷ ɕ Tⁿ Δ[̇] ɓ^{''}
crossbow go get shoot. the tiger roll down

80 L_o L_s. L^ʰ C[̄]ɟ^{''} J^{''} ɲ_n, ɕ^{''} L_o ɟ[̇] †⁻
come gone. the bride said, thank you my the

C^ʷ ɔ_n T⁻ ɕ[̃] ɟ[̇] Λ⁻. ɟ[̇]
brothers plural come save me exclamation. I

C^{no} ɕ[̇], ɔ_{||} L_o ɔ_{||} Tⁿ T^{''}, C^{no} L_o
situated here, go but go not get, stay but

C^{no} Tⁿ T^{''}. ɕ[̄] ɕ[̇] ɟ_o, ɟ[̇] ɟ_o ɟ[̇] C^ʷ, ɟ[̇]
stay not get. now see, I see my brothers, my

C^ʷ T_{nc} T_ʒ Λ⁻. C[̄]L_{||} C[†] C[̄]L_o.
brothers truly finish exclamation. orphan with

85 C_o Y⁻ Vⁿ I^ʰ, L^ʰ C[̄]ɟ^{''} 'ɔ^{''} L_o. T^{'''}
his brother-in-law bring the Miao girl come for

C[̄]L_{||} C[†]. L^ʰ C[̄]ɟ^{''} 'ɔ^{''} T_r C^{nc} T_r ɟ^ʷ
orphan. the Miao girl carry silver carry gold

L_o ɔ_o †⁻ ʒ_ʒ †⁻ ɕ[̄].
come buy every sort every kind.

ɕ[̄] ɕ[̇] C[̄]L_{||} C[†] C[̄]L_o. C_o Y⁻ Vⁿ T^ʷ Δ^ʹ_n
now orphan with his brother-in-law all change

Y⁻ T^ʷ ɔ⁻ S[̄] T_ʒ. C_o Y⁻
make persons wealthy away finish. they two

90 L^ʰ, Yⁿ L^ʰ ɔ_o T^{''} Yⁿ T_u
classifier, one classifier buy get one classifier

C^ʰ ɕ^{ns} ɔ_{||} Δ⁻ C_o Y⁻ ɔ^{''} ɔ_n.
horse ride go go to his elder brother plural.

T^{'''} ɟ_u ɔ_{||} †_o T_ʒ ɟ[̇], C_o Y⁻
when that go reach finish there, his sister-in-

C^ʒ Y⁻ ɔ^{''} ɔ_n T^ʷ Tⁿ ɟ^{''} C_o Y⁻
law elder brother plural all not know them two

L³. C₃ Y⁻ L³ ɳ_n, ɳⁿ Y⁻
 classifier. they two classifier said, we two
 95 L³ Y⁻ V⁻ L⁻ T⁻ t_o ɳ_n V_u Ċ^o,
 classifier do business come reach you at here,
 Ċ Ċ^o 'ɳ^o CT^u T_{ɔ̄}, ɳⁿ Ā CT_o ɳ_n CT[̄] Ĩ' ɳ^o
 now evening finish, we want with you seek place
 ɳ₃. C₃ Y⁻ C^{ɔ̄} CT_o C₃ Y⁻ L³
 sleep. his sister-in-law with them two classifier
 ɳ_n, ɳⁿ ɳⁿ ɳ⁻ ɳ^o_ɳ ɳ^o, ɳⁿ Cɳ⁻ CT_o
 said, we not have place sleep, our house narrow
 T⁻ T_ɳ, t_u Y⁻ Lⁿ ɳ^o T^u ɳⁿ ɳ_o ɳ_n ɳ^o.
 very, crush do however all not cause you sleep.
 100 CT_o CT⁻ C₃ Y⁻ V^o ɳ_n, t_o L_o ɳⁿ
 orphan his brother-in-law said, enough then we
 Ā ɳ^o, ɳⁿ t_o L_o ɳⁿ Ā ɳ^o.
 will sleep, not enough then we will sleep.
 CT_o CT⁻ C₃ Y⁻ ɳ^o ɳ_n, Y⁻ Lⁿ ɳⁿ ɳ⁻
 orphan his elder brother said, make like we have
 Yⁿ Ī ɳ_o Cɳ⁻ C^o ɳ_n, ɳ⁻ L³
 one the little house situated yonder, you two
 ɳ_o C_o ɳ^o, ɳ⁻ C^o t^r ɳ^o ɳ⁻ L³
 go look regard, if stay manage completed you two
 105 C^o. CT_o CT⁻ CT_o C₃ Y⁻ V^o ɳ_o C^o
 stay. orphan with his brother-in-law go stay
 Ī ɳ_o Cɳ⁻ Ĩ. C₃ Y⁻ L³ T_u
 the little house that. they two classifier then
 CT_o CT_o CT⁻ C₃ Y⁻ ɳ^o ɳ_n ɳ_o t^r
 with orphan his elder brother plural buy every
 ʒ_{ɔ̄} ɳ^o L_o Y⁻ C^o. T_u ɳ^o CT_o CT⁻ C₃
 kind food come make eat. then call orphan his
 Y⁻ ɳ^o T⁻ CT_o C^o.
 elder brother come with eat.

110 'C^u Y⁻ J^b T_z, CT_u CT⁻ CT_o C_s Y⁻ V^u
day after finish, orphan with his brother-in-law

D_n Y⁻ J^b C^u S^o L_z T_z. D_u
plural make food eat away gone finish. go

t_o Jⁿ CT^o L̄. CT_u CT⁻ T_n, J̄ L̄ S^r
reach middle road. orphan said, I want return

D_u I^b J̄ Y⁻ D^u S̄, L_s C^{no} C̄
go bring my elder brother still, you stay here

T^o J̄. CT_u CT⁻ C_s Y⁻ V^u T_n, 3^u D^o,
await me. orphan his brother-in-law said, right,

115 L_s D_u J^b C^b L_o. CT_u CT⁻ S^r D_u CT_o C_s
you go quickly come. orphan return go with his

Y⁻ C^o T_n, C̄ C̄ J̄ L̄ I^b J̄ Y⁻
sister-in-law said, now I will bring my elder

D^u D_u T_z. L_s L_n Δ^{'n} Y⁻ L^r
brother go finish. you thus change make animal

J^o Y⁻ t_o D_u C^u 3^u T_z. CT_u CT⁻ C_s Y⁻
wild go eat grass finish. orphan his sister-

C^o Δ^{'n} Y⁻ Yⁿ T_u Y⁻ C^{nc} Lⁿ J^u
in-law change make one classifier female deer

120 L_z. CT_u CT⁻ L̄' C_s Y⁻ D^u T^u I^{'u}
gone. orphan lift his elder brother to upon

C^b L_z T_z. C_s D_u t_o J̄' J_u C_s
horse gone finish. he go reach place which his

Y⁻ V^u C^{no} Ȳ. C_s t^u J_o D⁻ Yⁿ
brother-in-law stay that. they see there is one

T_u Y⁻ C^{nc} Lⁿ J^u C^{no} L^u CT^u Y⁻ 3̄.
classifier female deer situated the edge forest.

CT_u CT⁻ C_s Y⁻ V^u T^u Yⁿ 'C̄ D_u
orphan his brother-in-law sent one crossbow go

125 T^u J̄ T^u Y⁻ C^{nc} Lⁿ J^u S^o. C_s t^r
get shoot the female deer away. they three

L³ ɔ₁₁ ɛ' _{ns} L_o C_{..} CT₁₁ CT⁻ C₃ Y⁻
classifier go take come look. orphan his elder

ɔ¹¹ ɔ_o T^u Lⁿ ɔ¹¹ t', Tⁿ ɔ⁻ Yⁿ
brother see the deer the fore-foot there is one

L^u ɔ¹¹ C₃. Y⁻ Lⁿ CT₁₁ CT⁻ C₃
classifier thimble ring. make like orphan his

Y⁻ ɔ¹¹ ɔ_o L^u ɔ¹¹ C₃ Ċ ɔ_u C₃
elder brother see the thimble-ring this is his

130 C³ ɔ^{nc}. C₃ t¹¹ ɛ' _{ns} T^u Y⁻ C^{nc} Lⁿ ɔ¹¹ T₃ S³
wife hers. they take the female deer bury away

L₃ T₃.
gone finish.

M485
The orphan marries the bride.

Told by Yang Xiu-gong.

Notes.

This story is recorded in Document H (no. 20/2, page 15).

M486
Grandfather tiger finds a wife for his grandson.

Told by Yang Xiu-gong.

Introduction.

Yang Xiu-gong was not able to say exactly in what sense the orphan lad was the tiger's grandson, beyond affirming that he was the tiger's "real" grandson. In Miao society, however, an adopted child would be described as a "real" son, just as a natural child would be, so that the relationship in the story remains open to speculation, with a number of possibilities. The tiger might merely have adopted the boy, enticing him away from his family without permission, as he later took the girl away by force. It could be that the tiger was indeed the boy's natural grandfather, who, for some reason, had turned into a tiger. There are many examples of such transformations in the songs and stories, but they are normally only temporary and the person usually changes back to human form fairly soon. That does not happen in this story. Possibly the boy's father was the child of a union between the tiger and a woman whom the tiger had abducted to be his consort. However, this would require the tiger to be a good bit older than he apparently was, and in the other example we have of such a union, the offspring were tigers not humans. (See M481) Could the tiger have been a reincarnation of the boy's dead grandfather? Perhaps, but transmigration does not figure in any of the songs, and it is not found in any of the accounts which deal with the worship of the ancestors. Of all the possibilities, the first, adoption, seems the most likely.

In the course of the negotiations which took place to fix a marriage settlement, or the reparation to be paid in the case of divorce, the middlemen used conventional code words and avoided actually naming cattle, sheep, goats, etc. The reference to the dog in this story as "a little white wine" is a further example of this kind of circumlocution.

The girl whom the tiger seized was already married, and Hmao-nji-ve was her husband's home. When she turned up again in her own home, married to someone else, the family from Hmao-nji-ve came, ostensibly to take her back, but actually to claim repayment of the marriage settlement together with reparation for the broken marriage. In the case of a divorce such matters would be talked over by the middlemen and an agreement reached. This would be ratified by the exchange of ploughshares by the parties concerned. This explains why, in this story, the signal to the tiger that there was trouble over the previous marriage, was a ploughshare hoisted to the gable of the house.

Grandfather tiger finds a wife for his grandson.

Told by Yang Xiu-gong.

They tell a story that once upon a time there was an orphan boy who lived with his sister-in-law and elder brother. Each day his sister-in-law and elder brother gave him buckwheat to eat, and every day made him go out digging. One day while he was digging, a tiger roared, "A-nbeu, a-nbeu!" The orphan lad said, "Mother! Father! I am afraid of that tiger!" Grandfather tiger said, "You need not be afraid, for I am your grandfather". Grandfather tiger took the orphan lad and carried him off to the foot of a great cliff on Gable Mountain. Every day he went and took the food of the traders and brought it back for his grandson to eat.

After a long time grandfather tiger said to his grandson, "To do this every day is not good. Now you tie a piece of tinder moss to my tail and I will go and fetch fire, so that you can prepare food to eat". His grandson tied a piece of tinder moss to his tail and he went to the place where people were living and roared two or three times. When everybody had gone, he took his tail with the tinder moss, put it in the fire until it was alight, then he brought it back to his grandson.

In time his grandson grew up. He said that he was going to take him to choose a wife at Hmao-nji-ve. He took his grandson and reached Hmao-nji-ve and brought him to the top of the village. He roared once and the girls all came out to see. Grandfather tiger asked the grandson, "Any good?" His grandson said, "No good!" He then said to his grandson, "Down at the bottom of the village is a good one, but she is already married.". The two of them came to the bottom of the village. Grandfather tiger roared again, and the girls came out to see. Grandfather tiger again asked his grandson, "Any good?" His grandson replied, "yes, all right, but you said she was already married". Grandfather tiger said, "Do not worry, we will take her along". So grandfather tiger took the girl and returned to Gable Mountain. When they arrived, the girl was scarcely breathing but the orphan kindled a fire to warm her so that presently she opened her eyes and looked at him. The girl said, "Are you human or supernatural?" The orphan replied, "I am human but my grandfather is supernatural!" While they stayed there their grandfather found food for them to eat, but when they had the food they could not prepare it. Their grandfather said, "If you cannot prepare it, I will prepare it for you, but when I prepare it, it will be unpleasant to look at". They replied, "Since we cannot prepare it, if you do it, it will be all right".

They lived like this for a long time, but day by day grandfather tiger was growing older. Grandfather tiger said to the couple, "Now I have grown old, I will take you two and find the house of your mother-in-law and father-in-law. Grandfather tiger helped his grandchildren to gather up everything for him to carry. The couple went by road while grandfather tiger kept to the undergrowth. Then grandfather said, "While you are travelling, if anyone molests you, you call me, won't you". As they were travelling some people did molest them, so they called to their grandfather who roared twice, and the people all ran away.

The day that they reached the home of their mother and father-in-law they were "escorting the spirits", so there were many people there. Their mother and father-in-law said, "Our place is too small for you to sleep here tonight". The couple said, "Small or not, we shall sleep here!" Their mother and father-in-law had no option but to say, "We have a small lean-to, you may go and stay there".

The pair had removed with a lot of things. Their mother and father-in-law enquired, “Your things are so many, who helped you bring them?” They replied, our grandfather helped us bring them”. Their mother and father-in-law said, “Why did you not bring your grandfather in to stay?” They said, “It would not be suitable for you to see our grandfather”. “What would your grandfather like to eat?” they asked. The couple replied, “Our grandfather only wants a little white wine”. (White wine means dog). So their mother and father-in-law gave them a dog for them to give to grandfather tiger to eat.

Later the wife said to her younger sister, “Up there, where I used to sleep I had a mouth harp, is it still there?” When she mentioned this, their mother and father-in-law knew that she was their daughter, and presently they brought their grandfather into the house.

When their grandfather was going to leave he said, “In future, if any matter arises, take a ploughshare, hang it up on the gable of the house, and take an iron pan and beat it until it rings”. Now not long afterwards, the people from whom grandfather tiger had seized the bride, came seeking her. The family did as grandfather tiger had taught them to do, and from every side came the roaring of tigers. Each one of those people who had come said, “Have it your way, grandfather tiger, we have nothing more to say”.

Λ_κ Ę I'̣ Ę C̣̣̣.
grandfather tiger brings grandson wife.

C₃ ɿ_n ɿⁿ T₁₁ ɿ_u Y⁻ T'^u Lⁿ ɿ⁻ Yⁿ
they tell story that of old there is one

L^ɿ T^u Tⁿ C₁₁, C₁₀ C₃ Y⁻ C̣̣̣^ɿ
classifier person orphan, with his sister-in-law

Y⁻ ɿⁿ C^{no}. t'⁻ 'C^u C₃ Y⁻ C̣̣̣^ɿ
elder brother live. every day his sister-in-law

Y⁻ ɿⁿ ɿ⁻ V⁻ Eⁿ T'^u C₃ C^u, t'⁻
elder brother give buckwheat for him eat, every

5 'C^u T_u ɿ_o C₃ ɿ₁₁ C₁₁^κ Tⁿ. ɿ⁻ Yⁿ
day then cause him go dig land. there is one

'C^u C₃ ɿ₁₁ C₁₁^κ Tⁿ, ɿ⁻ Yⁿ T_u
day he go dig land, there is one classifier

Ę ɿ⁻, Y⁻ C₁κ, Y⁻ C₁κ, ɿ_n L^u Y⁻ ʒ̣.
tiger roar, a-nbeu, a-nbeu, yonder the forest.

C₁₁ C^{t-} ɿ_n, Y⁻ C^{nc} Y⁻ V_u ɿ^u C₁₁' Ę^o
orphan said, mother father I fear tiger

Λ̣.
exclamation. grandfather tiger said, you not want

10 C₁₁' ɿ^u ɿ_u E₃ Y⁻ Λ_κ E_o. Λ_κ
fear, I am your grandfather so it is. grandfather

Ę E'^κ C₁₁ C^{t-} Ę^o ɿ₁₁ Δ⁻ T^u Y⁻ ɿ⁻ C₁-
tiger take orphan carry go go to hill gable

Yⁿ L⁻ ɿ^ɿ t⁻ E^{nc}. t'⁻ 'C^u
one classifier bottom cliff completed. every day

ɿ₁₁ ɿ⁻ T^ɿ C^ɿ ɿ^u Y⁻ V⁻ L ɿ^ɿ C^u L_o T'^u
go take people who do trade food eat come for

C₃ Ę^o C^u.
his grandson eat.

- 15 'C^u C_{ni} Lⁿ T_ɛ, Λ_ɛ Ğ T_u CT_o
time long finish, grandfather tiger then with
- C_ɔ Ğ T_n, t' 'C^u Y⁻ Lⁿ Cⁿ T^u
his grandson said, every day do like this all
- Tⁿ ʒⁿ. Y⁻ Lⁿ C_ɔ J'' Yⁿ T^u
not good. make like you tie one classifier
- G^b T'' Ĩ T^u Y⁻ Ct_ɛ, J^u ɔ_{ni} ɔ⁻ Y⁻ b̂_ɔ
tinder moss on to my the tail, I go take spark
- T^ɛ L_o T''' C_ɔ Y⁻ J^b C_{ni}. C_ɔ Ğ
fire come for you make food eat. his grandson
- 20 J'' Yⁿ T^u G^b T'' C_ɔ T^u
tie one classifier tinder moss on to his the
- Y⁻ Ct_ɛ, C_ɔ T_u ɔ_{ni} Δ⁻ Tⁿ C''^{nc} ɔ_u T^b C^b
tail, he then go go to place which people
- C^{no}, J⁻ Y⁻ t' L_o S^ɔ, T^b C^b Ĩ' ɔ_ɔ
live, roar two three mouthfuls away, people all
- L_ɛ T_ɛ. C_ɔ ɔ⁻ C_ɔ T^u Y⁻ Ct_ɛ ɔ_u ɔ⁻
gone finish. he take his the tail which have
- G^b Ĩ, C''^{nc} V_{ni} T'' T^ɛ ɔ_o
tinder moss that, take push into fire cause
- 25 J^u, C''^{no} L_o T''' C_ɔ Ğ.
burn, bring come for his grandson.
- Y⁻ L_{nc} C_ɔ Ğ b̂^o T_ɛ. C_ɔ T_n ɔ_u
gradually his grandson big finish. he said that
- Ā Ĩ' C_ɔ ɔ_{ni} Š C^ɔ Δ⁻ 'ɔ'' Cⁿ V^p
want bring him go choose wife go to Hmao-nji-ve
- T_ɛ. C_ɔ Ĩ' C_ɔ Ğ ɔ_{ni} C_{ni} 'ɔ''
finish. he bring his grandson go arrive Hmao-
- Cⁿ V^p. C_ɔ Ĩ' C_ɔ Ğ T⁻ Ĩ ʒ_o.
nji-ve. he bring his grandson come top village.
- 30 C_ɔ J⁻ Yⁿ L_o, C_{ni} 'ɔ'' T_ɛ L_o C_{ni}.
he roar one mouthful, Miao girls out come look.

Λ_ς Ę C_v C_s ɿ_n, T_{nc} ʒ". C_s
grandfather tiger ask him said, query good. his

Ě ɿ_n, Tⁿ ʒ". C_s ɿ_v Cɿ_o C_s
grandson said, not good. he then with his

Ě ɿ_n, Cɿ_v J^o ʒ_o ɿ₋ Yⁿ
grandson said, below bottom village there is one

L^b ʒ", Yⁿ V^{nc} Y⁻ C^o L_ς T_z. C_s
classifier good, but make wife gone finish. they

35 Y⁻ L^b ɿ_v T⁻ ɿ" J^o ʒ_o.
two classifier then come to bottom village.

Λ_ς Ę ɿ_v J⁻, Cɿ" 'ɿ" ɿ_v T_ς
grandfather tiger then roar, Miao girls again out

T⁻ C₋. Λ_ς Ę ɿ_v C_v C_s
come look. grandfather tiger again ask his

Ě ɿ_n, T_{nc} ʒ". C_s Ě ɿ_n,
grandson said, query good. his grandson said,

ʒ" ɿ_o ʒ", Yⁿ V^{nc} Y⁻ Λ_ς ɿ_n ɿ_v Y⁻
good see good, but grandfather said that make

40 C^o T_z Lⁿ Y⁻. Λ_ς Ę ɿ_n,
wife finish like make. grandfather tiger said,

Tⁿ Cɿ" Jⁿ ɿ^b, ɿ_o. Y⁻ Lⁿ Λ_ς
not fear we bring go. make like grandfather

Ě C^{'nc} L^b Cɿ" ɿ_v ɿ̇ ɿ_o Δ⁻ ɿ"
tiger take the girl then return go go to hill

Y⁻ ɿ⁻ Cɿ⁻. ɿ_o T_z L^b Cɿ" 'ɿ" C₋ ɿ₋
gable. reach finish the miao girl only had

Yⁿ Cɿ_r G₋ ɿ_z T⁻ T_z. Tⁿ Cɿ⁻ Δ["]
a little breath alone finish. the orphan light

45 T^ς ɿ^{'nc}, Y⁻ Lⁿ L^b Cɿ" 'ɿ" T⁻ L_{nc}
fire warm, make like the Miao girl presently

J^{'b} Y⁻ ɿ⁻ L_o C₋ C_s. L^b Cɿ" 'ɿ" ɿ_n
open eyes come look him. the Miao girl said,

ᑕᓂ
you are human or you are spirit. the orphan

ᑕᓂ, ᑕᓂ ᑕᓂ ᑕᓂ, ᑕᓂ ᑕᓂ ᑕᓂ ᑕᓂ ᑕᓂ ᑕᓂ.
said, I am human, my grandfather is spirit.

ᑕᓂ
they live there. their grandfather seek meat

50 ᑕᓂ
food come for they two classifier eat. get

ᑕᓂ
food come they two classifier make not get.

ᑕᓂ
their grandfather said, you two classifier make

ᑕᓂ ᑕᓂ, ᑕᓂ ᑕᓂ. ᑕᓂ ᑕᓂ ᑕᓂ ᑕᓂ ᑕᓂ ᑕᓂ ᑕᓂ ᑕᓂ ᑕᓂ
not get, I for you two classifier make, but I

ᑕᓂ
make very unpleasant look. they two classifier

55 ᑕᓂ, ᑕᓂ ᑕᓂ ᑕᓂ ᑕᓂ ᑕᓂ ᑕᓂ ᑕᓂ ᑕᓂ ᑕᓂ
said, two classifier make not get, grandfather

ᑕᓂ. ᑕᓂ ᑕᓂ ᑕᓂ ᑕᓂ ᑕᓂ ᑕᓂ ᑕᓂ ᑕᓂ ᑕᓂ
with two classifier make good finish.

ᑕᓂ
make like this time long finish, grandfather

ᑕᓂ
tiger one day older one day finish. grandfather

ᑕᓂ ᑕᓂ. ᑕᓂ
tiger with them two classifier said, now I old

60 ᑕᓂ. ᑕᓂ
finish. I want bring you two classifier go seek

ᑕᓂ ᑕᓂ, ᑕᓂ ᑕᓂ ᑕᓂ ᑕᓂ ᑕᓂ ᑕᓂ ᑕᓂ ᑕᓂ ᑕᓂ
mother-in-law father-in-law plural finish.

ᑕᓂ
grandfather tiger with his two classifier

Ġ J" t' 3̄ T'" Λ_κ
grandchildren gather every kind for grandfather

Ġ T_r. C₃ Y⁻ L³ CT_o Ġ,
tiger carry. they two classifier go by road,

65 Λ_κ Ġ CC_m ɔ° Y⁻ t₁ C₃ Y⁻ Λ_κ
grandfather tiger arrive forest. their grandfather

T₁ T_n, ɔ_n Y⁻ L³ CT_o Ġ, Ġ
then said, you two classifier go by road, if

ɔ- T³ C³ C₁ Tⁿ T" ɔ_n Y⁻ L³, ɔ_n
there are people molest you two classifier, you

Y⁻ L³ I^u ɔ̣ T°. T'" ɔ_u
two classifier call me exclamation. when that

C₃ Y⁻ L³ ɔ_n Ȳ, ɔ- T³ C³
they two classifier go there, there are people

70 C₁ Tⁿ T" C₃ Y⁻ L³. C₃ Y⁻ L³
molest them two classifier. they two classifier

I^u C₃ Y⁻ L³ Y⁻ Λ_κ. Λ_κ
call they two classifier grandfather. grandfather

Ġ T⁻ Y⁻ S³, T³ C³ ɔ³ T₃ [n.
tiger roar twice, people flee completely.

ɔ_n t_o C₃ Y⁻ T₁ Y⁻ Λ_κ ɔ_n
go reach their mother-in-law father-in-law plural

Cɔ- T₃. C₃ Y⁻ T₁ Y⁻ Λ_κ
house finish. their mother-in-law father-in-law

75 ɔ_n 'ɔ° Ġ Ȳ C₃ Y⁻ V³. Y⁻
plural today that they escort the spirits. make

Lⁿ T³ C³ ɔ_u [m. C₃ Y⁻ T₁
like people are many. their mother-in-law

Y⁻ Λ_κ ɔ_n T_n, 'ɔ° Ġ ɔⁿ Tⁿ [m^o Tⁿ
father-in-law plural said, today our place not

t_n ɔ³. C₃ Y⁻ L³ T_n, t_n
enough sleep. they two classifier said, enough

Tⁿ t_u T^u Jⁿ Ā J^p. Y⁻ Lⁿ C₃
not enough all we want sleep. make like their

80 Y⁻ T_i Y⁻ Λ_ε D_n Tⁿ T^u Ē
mother-in-law father-in-law plural not get way

Y⁻ [ʔ^h, [̣ T^u Ē T_n Jⁿ D⁻ Yⁿ
do anything, only get way say, we have one

Ī T^p, Y⁻ Lⁿ D_n D_u C^{no} J_n.
classifier lean-to, make like you go stay yonder.

C₃ Y⁻ L^b C[̣ Δ^δ C^b]_u [ʔ^m.
they two classifier remove things which many.

C₃ Y⁻ T_i Y⁻ Λ_ε D_n C_u C₃
their mother-in-law father-in-law plural ask them

85 Y⁻ L^b T_n D_n Y⁻ L^b Δ^δ C^b
two classifier said, you two classifier things

[ʔ^m Lⁿ Ċ J⁻ T₃ C[̣ D_n Y⁻ L^b
many like this. who with you two classifier

[ʔ^{no} T⁻ C₃ Y⁻ L^b T_n Y⁻
bring come. they two classifier said, two

L^b Y⁻ Λ_ε C[̣ Y⁻ L^b [ʔ^{no}
classifier grandfather with two classifier bring

T⁻ C₃ Y⁻ T_i Y⁻ Λ_ε T_n Y⁻ [̣_h Ċ
come. their mother-in-law father-in-law said, why

90 D_n Tⁿ I^b D_n Y⁻ Λ_ε T⁻ C^{no}.
you not bring your grandfather come situated.

C₃ Y⁻ L^b T_n Jⁿ Y⁻ Λ_ε Tⁿ
they two classifier said, our grandfather not

C[̣]_u D_n J_o. C₃ t^u T_u T_n D_n
fitting that you see. they then said, your

Y⁻ Λ_ε Ā C^u Y⁻ J^r. C₃ Y⁻ L^b
grandfather want eat what. they two classifier

T_n Jⁿ Y⁻ Λ_ε [̣ Ā Yⁿ Ī Ē^{ns}
said, our grandfather only wants one small wine

- 95 Δ^ς T̄. (Ē Δ^ς ɹ_v Δ̂ Ē_{no}.)
white alone. (wine white is dog so it is.)
- C₃ Ȳ T_i Ȳ Λ_ς ɹ_v ɹ̄ Yⁿ
their mother-in-law father-in-law then give one
- T_v Δ̂ ɹ̄^{'''} C₃ Ȳ L^ʰ ɹ̄ ɹ̄^{'''}
classifier dog for them two classifier give for
- Λ_ς Ē C^{''}.
grandfather tiger eat.
- Ȳ ɹ̄^ʰ C₃ C^ʰ C₁₀ C₃ C^ʰ C^{nc} ɹ_v
after his wife with his wife younger sister
- 100 ɹ_n, ɹ̄^ʰ ɹ_n ɹ_v ɹ̄^ʰ ɹ̄^ʰ, ɹ̄^ʰ ɹ̄^ʰ Yⁿ
said, up there that I sleep, I have one
- T^u ɹ̄ⁿ C₁₀ T^{nc} ɹ̄^ʰ C^{no}. C₃
classifier mouth harp query still situated. she
- ɹ_n ɹ̄^o Ē, Ȳ T_i Ȳ Λ_ς
say reach this, mother-in-law father-in-law
- ɹ̄^ʰ L^{nc} ɹ̄^{''} ɹ_v C₃ C^ʰ, L_v.
presently know is their daughter exclamation.
- ɹ̄^ʰ L^{nc} ɹ̄^ʰ C₃ Ȳ Λ_ς L_v C^{no}
presently call their grandfather come situated
- 105 C₁-.
house.
- C₃ Ȳ Λ_ς Ē ɹ̄^{''} T_z. C₃
their grandfather want go finish. their
- Ȳ Λ_ς ɹ_n, C₁₀ ɹ̄^ʰ Ē ɹ̄^ʰ C^u
grandfather said, in future if there is business
- C₁₀, ɹ̄^{''} ɹ̄^ʰ Yⁿ L^u ɹ̄^ʰ,
arrive, you take one classifier ploughshare,
- Ē^ʰ ɹ̄^{''} Ȳ ɹ̄^ʰ C₁-. Ē^ʰ Yⁿ L^u ɹ̄^{''}
hang on gable house. take one classifier pan
- 110 ɹ̄^{''} C₁₀ Ē ɹ̄ⁿ C₁₀ T_z ɹ̄^o. Ȳ
iron beat thus ring finish exclamation. make

L^o ʈ^o L^o T⁻, T^ʰ C^ʰ ɟ_v Λ_ɕ
like not long at all, people who grandfather

ḷ̥ ʈ_l C^ʰ L_ɕ ḷ̥, Cḷ̥' C_s T⁻
tiger seize wife gone this, seek her come

T_ʂ. C_s t^u t^o L^o ɟ_v Λ_ɕ ḷ̥^o
finish. they follow like that grandfather tiger

J^ʰ- ɟ_u Y⁻. t^ʰ- J^o' ḷ̥^o J⁻ T⁻.
teach go do. every place tiger roar come.

115 T^ʰ C^ʰ ɟ_v T⁻ ḷ̥^o, t^ʰ- L^ʰ ʈ_n, T^u
people who come those, every one said, get

T_ʂ Λ_ɕ ḷ̥^o, J^o ʈ^o ɟ⁻ ɟ_v ʈ_n
finish grandfather tiger, we not have which say

T_ʂ.
finish.

M486
Grandfather tiger finds a wife for his grandson.

Told by Yang Xiu-gong.

Notes.

This story is recorded in Document H (no. 16, page 8).

